



**HAL**  
open science

# Quasi Riesz transforms, Hardy spaces and generalized sub-Gaussian heat kernel estimates

Li Chen

► **To cite this version:**

Li Chen. Quasi Riesz transforms, Hardy spaces and generalized sub-Gaussian heat kernel estimates. General Mathematics [math.GM]. Université Paris Sud - Paris XI; Australian national university, 2014. English. NNT : 2014PA112068 . tel-01001868

**HAL Id: tel-01001868**

**<https://theses.hal.science/tel-01001868>**

Submitted on 5 Jun 2014

**HAL** is a multi-disciplinary open access archive for the deposit and dissemination of scientific research documents, whether they are published or not. The documents may come from teaching and research institutions in France or abroad, or from public or private research centers.

L'archive ouverte pluridisciplinaire **HAL**, est destinée au dépôt et à la diffusion de documents scientifiques de niveau recherche, publiés ou non, émanant des établissements d'enseignement et de recherche français ou étrangers, des laboratoires publics ou privés.

UNIVERSITÉ PARIS-SUD  
École Doctorale de Mathématiques de la région Paris-Sud  
Laboratoire de Mathématiques de la Faculté des Sciences d'Orsay

**THÈSE DE DOCTORAT**

*présentée pour obtenir*

LE GRADE DE DOCTEUR EN SCIENCES  
DE L'UNIVERSITÉ PARIS-SUD

Discipline : Mathématiques

*par* Li CHEN

**Quasi transformées de Riesz, espaces de Hardy et estimations  
sous-gaussiennes du noyau de la chaleur**

Directeurs de thèse : M. Pascal AUSCHER  
M. Thierry COULHON

Rapporteurs : M. Frédéric BERNICOT  
M. Peer KUNSTMANN

Soutenu le 24 Avril 2014 devant le jury composé de :

M. Pascal AUSCHER : Directeur de thèse  
M. Thierry COULHON : Directeur de thèse  
M. Andrew HASSELL : Président du jury  
M. Alan MCINTOSH : Examineur  
M. Pierre PORTAL : Examineur  
M. Adam SIKORA : Examineur

li.chen@math.u-psud.fr

li.chen@anu.edu.au



Thèse préparée au

**Département de Mathématiques d'Orsay**

Laboratoire de Mathématiques d'Orsay (UMR 8628), Bât. 425

Université Paris-Sud 11

91405 Orsay Cedex

France

# Declaration

Except where otherwise indicated, this thesis is my own original work.

The material in Section 1.1-Section 1.4 and Section 2.1-Section 2.3 is included in the preprint [Che14b] titled “Sub-gaussian heat kernel estimates and quasi Riesz transforms for  $1 \leq p \leq 2$ ”.

Chapter 3 is included in the preprint [Che14a] titled “Hardy spaces on metric measure spaces with generalized heat kernel estimates”.

Li CHEN



# Résumé

Dans cette thèse nous étudions les transformées de Riesz et les espaces de Hardy associés à un opérateur sur un espace métrique mesuré. Ces deux sujets sont en lien avec des estimations du noyau de la chaleur associé à cet opérateur.

Dans les Chapitres 1, 2 et 4, on étudie les transformées quasi de Riesz sur les variétés riemanniennes et sur les graphes. Dans le Chapitre 1, on prouve que les quasi transformées de Riesz sont bornées dans  $L^p$  pour  $1 < p \leq 2$ . Dans le Chapitre 2, on montre que les quasi transformées de Riesz est aussi de type faible  $(1, 1)$  si la variété satisfait la propriété de doublement du volume et l'estimation sous-gaussienne du noyau de la chaleur. On obtient des résultats analogues sur les graphes dans le Chapitre 4.

Dans le Chapitre 3, on développe la théorie des espaces de Hardy sur les espaces métriques mesurés avec des estimations différentes localement et globalement du noyau de la chaleur. On définit les espaces de Hardy par les molécules et par les fonctions quadratiques. On montre tout d'abord que ces deux espaces  $H^1$  sont les mêmes. Puis, on compare l'espace  $H^p$  défini par les fonctions quadratiques et  $L^p$ . On montre qu'ils sont équivalents. Mais on trouve des exemples tels que l'équivalence entre  $L^p$  et  $H^p$  défini par les fonctions quadratiques avec l'homogénéité  $t^2$  n'est pas vraie. Finalement, comme application, on montre que les quasi transformées de Riesz sont bornées de  $H^1$  dans  $L^1$  sur les variétés fractales.

Dans le Chapitre 5, on prouve des inégalités généralisées de Poincaré et de Sobolev sur les graphes de Vicsek. On aussi montre qu'elles sont optimales.

**Mot-clés:** Transformées de Riesz, espaces de Hardy, espaces métriques mesurés, graphes, l'estimations du noyau de la chaleur.

~~~~~

## Quasi Riesz transforms, Hardy spaces and generalized sub-Gaussian heat kernel estimates

~~~~~

### Abstract

In this thesis, we mainly study Riesz transforms and Hardy spaces associated to operators. The two subjects are closely related to volume growth and heat kernel estimates.

In Chapter 1, 2 and 4, we study Riesz transforms on Riemannian manifold and on graphs. In Chapter 1, we prove that on a complete Riemannian manifold, the quasi Riesz transform is always  $L^p$  bounded for  $1 < p \leq 2$ . In Chapter 2, we prove that the quasi Riesz transform is also of weak

type  $(1, 1)$  if the manifold satisfies the doubling volume property and the sub-Gaussian heat kernel estimate. Similarly, we show in Chapter 4 the same results on graphs.

In Chapter 3, we develop a Hardy space theory on metric measure spaces satisfying the doubling volume property and different local and global heat kernel estimates. Firstly we define Hardy spaces via molecules and square functions which are adapted to the heat kernel estimates. Then we show that the two  $H^1$  spaces via molecules and via square functions are the same. Also, we compare the  $H^p$  space defined via square functions with  $L^p$ . The corresponding  $H^p$  ( $p > 1$ ) space defined via square functions is equivalent to the Lebesgue space  $L^p$ . However, it is shown that in this situation, the  $H^p$  space corresponding to Gaussian estimates does not coincide with  $L^p$  any more. Finally, as an application of this Hardy space theory, we proved the  $H^1 - L^1$  boundedness of quasi Riesz transforms on fractal manifolds.

In Chapter 5, we consider Vicsek graphs. We prove generalised Poincaré inequalities and Sobolev inequalities on Vicsek graphs and we show that they are optimal.

**Keywords:** Riesz transforms, Hardy spaces, metric measure spaces, graphs, heat kernel estimates.

# Acknowledgements

To start with, I would like to express my deepest gratitude to my two supervisors, Pascal Auscher and Thierry Coulhon, who brought me to the fantastic mathematical world. I really appreciate the great chance that they have created for me to study both at Université Paris-Sud 11 and at the Australian National University. My special thanks go to Thierry Coulhon. I am indebted to him for his knowledge, patience, generosity and encouragement for me. Whenever I need help, not only for maths and research, but also for the life, he is always available there. I am equally grateful to Pascal Auscher, who shares his passion in math and gives me inspiration for my thesis. I also want to mention that Pascal helps me a lot for the administrative aspects at Orsay after I left France.

I would like to thank Frédéric Bernicot and Peer Kunstmann for accepting to be referees of this thesis for the French procedure. In particular, I want to thank Frédéric Bernicot for helpful discussions, to thank Peer Kunstmann for his patient explanation to my question. I am taking this opportunity to thank Andrew Hassell, Alan McIntosh, Pierre Portal and Adam Sikora for serving in my French committee. Moreover, I wish to pay my appreciation to them for inspiring discussions and questions during my study in Canberra.

I would like to thank staff and student fellows at Orsay and at MSI for creating a friendly and helpful academic environment. I wish to thank Bailing Wang and Xujia Wang for help in life and in teaching. I also wish to thank my peer colleagues at MSI Alex Amenta, Lashi Bandara and Dorothee Frey for sharing maths and life with me.

I would like to acknowledge my colleagues and friends during the years of my PhD study. I wish to thank Miaofen Chen, Yong Hu, Yi Huang, Linyan Guo, Taj Khan, Xiangyu Liang, Shu Shen, Jinyan Song, Shun Tang, Hao Wu, Haiyan Xu et al. They made my stay in France enjoyable and memorable. I also wish to thank Zihua Guo, Xiaolong Han, Qirui Li and Junyong Zhang for making my life less boring in Canberra.

Of course, I wish to specially thank Lin Gu for his tenderness and love. It is lucky for me to be with him.

Last but not the least, I am indebted to my parents for their love and support. Whenever I encounter difficult times, their unconditional support and trust give me power to go through. I wish that they would always be proud of me.





# Contents

<b>Introduction en français</b>	<b>xi</b>
0.1 Cadre . . . . .	xi
0.2 Estimations du noyau de la chaleur . . . . .	xv
0.3 Transformée de Riesz sur les variétés non-compactes . . . . .	xviii
0.4 Espaces de Hardy . . . . .	xxi
0.5 Résultats de la thèse . . . . .	xxiv
0.5.1 Les quasi transformées de Riesz . . . . .	xxiv
0.5.2 Espaces de Hardy . . . . .	xxv
0.5.3 Les autres résultats . . . . .	xxvi
<b>Introduction</b>	<b>1</b>
0.6 Setting . . . . .	1
0.6.1 Riemannian manifolds . . . . .	2
0.6.2 Graphs . . . . .	3
0.6.3 Metric measure Dirichlet spaces . . . . .	5
0.7 Heat kernel estimates . . . . .	7
0.8 Riesz transforms on Riemannian manifolds . . . . .	10
0.9 Hardy spaces associated with operators . . . . .	12
0.10 Presentation of results . . . . .	15
0.10.1 About (quasi) Riesz transforms . . . . .	15
0.10.2 About Hardy spaces . . . . .	17
0.10.3 Other results . . . . .	18
<b>1 <math>L^p</math> boundedness of quasi Riesz transforms on Riemannian manifolds</b>	<b>21</b>
1.1 Localisation of Riesz transforms . . . . .	21
1.2 Equivalence of $(G_p)$ and $(M_p)$ . . . . .	24
1.3 $L^p$ boundedness of quasi Riesz transform for $1 < p \leq 2$ . . . . .	25
1.4 Conclusion . . . . .	27
1.5 A counterexample for $p > 2$ . . . . .	27

<b>2</b>	<b>Sub-Gaussian heat kernel estimates and quasi Riesz transforms on Riemannian manifolds</b>	<b>31</b>
2.1	More about sub-Gaussian heat kernel estimates . . . . .	31
2.2	Weighted estimates of the heat kernel . . . . .	33
2.3	Weak (1, 1) boundedness of quasi Riesz transforms . . . . .	41
2.4	Remarks on the $L^p$ boundedness of Riesz transform for $p > 2$ . . . . .	47
<b>3</b>	<b>Hardy spaces on metric measure spaces with generalised heat kernel estimates</b>	<b>59</b>
3.1	More about assumptions on the heat kernel . . . . .	60
3.2	Definitions of Hardy spaces . . . . .	62
3.2.1	Hardy space via molecules . . . . .	62
3.2.2	Hardy spaces via square function . . . . .	63
3.2.3	Tent spaces . . . . .	64
3.3	$H_{L,\rho,mol}^1(M) = H_{L,S_h}^1(M)$ . . . . .	65
3.4	Comparison of Hardy spaces and Lebesgue spaces . . . . .	72
3.4.1	Equivalence of $L^p(M)$ and $H_{L,S_h}^p(M)$ for $1 < p < \infty$ . . . . .	73
3.4.2	$H_{\Delta,S_h}^p(M) \neq L^p(M)$ . . . . .	86
3.5	Application: the $H_{\Delta,m}^1(M) - L^1(M)$ boundedness of quasi Riesz transforms on Riemannian manifolds . . . . .	89
<b>4</b>	<b>Quasi Riesz transforms on graphs</b>	<b>95</b>
4.1	$L^p$ boundedness of quasi Riesz transforms on graphs . . . . .	95
4.2	Weak (1, 1) boundedness of quasi Riesz transforms on graphs with sub-Gaussian heat kernel estimates . . . . .	96
4.2.1	Sub-Gaussian heat kernel estimates on graphs . . . . .	97
4.2.2	Weak (1, 1) boundedness of quasi Riesz transforms . . . . .	101
<b>5</b>	<b>Poincaré inequalities and Sobolev inequalities on Vicsek graphs</b>	<b>107</b>
5.1	Poincaré inequalities on Vicsek graphs . . . . .	108
5.2	General Sobolev inequalities . . . . .	110
5.3	Optimality of $(S_{D(p)}^p)$ for $p > 2$ on Vicsek graphs . . . . .	112

# Introduction en français

Dans cette thèse nous étudions les transformées de Riesz et les espaces de Hardy associés à un opérateur sur un espace métrique mesuré. Ces deux sujets sont en lien avec des estimations du noyau de la chaleur associé à cet opérateur. Nos buts majeurs sont: le comportement des transformées de Riesz sur  $L^p(M)$  où  $M$  est une variété satisfaisant la propriété de doublement du volume et l'estimation sous-gaussienne du noyau de la chaleur; la théorie des espaces de Hardy sur les espaces métriques mesurés avec des estimations différentes localement et globalement du noyau de la chaleur.

Nous commencerons par introduire nos différents cadres de travail: variétés riemanniennes, graphes, espaces métriques mesurés de Dirichlet. Puis nous décrirons des estimations du noyau de la chaleur dans tous les cadres que nous considérons. Et après, nous introduirons les problèmes de transformée de Riesz et la théorie des espaces de Hardy. Finalement, nous présenterons nos résultats principaux.

## 0.1 Cadre

Soit  $(M, d, \mu)$  un espace métrique mesuré. Pour tout  $x \in M$  et tout  $r > 0$ , on désigne par  $B(x, r)$  la boule de centre  $x$  et de rayon  $r$ , et par  $V(x, r)$  sa mesure.

**Notation 0.1.** On note  $x \simeq y$  pour signifier qu'il existe deux constantes  $c, C > 0$  avec  $c < C$  telles que  $cx \leq y \leq Cx$  (uniformément en  $x$  et  $y$ ).

Soit  $B$  la boule  $B(x, r)$ . Nous notons  $\lambda B$  la boule de centre  $x$  et de rayon  $\lambda r$ . Nous notons  $C_1(B) = 4B$  et  $C_j(B) = 2^{j+1}B/2^jB$  pour  $j = 2, 3, \dots$ .

**Définition 0.2.** On dit que  $(M, d, \mu)$  satisfait la propriété de doublement du volume s'il existe  $C > 0$  tel que

$$V(x, 2r) \leq CV(x, r), \quad \forall x \in M, \forall r > 0. \quad (D)$$

**Variétés riemanniennes** Soit  $M$  une variété riemannienne complète non-compacte. On note  $d$  la distance géodésique,  $\mu$  la mesure riemannienne,  $\nabla$  le gradient riemannien et  $\Delta$  l'opérateur de

Laplace-Beltrami positif. Par définition et par le théorème spectral, on a

$$\int_M \nabla f \cdot \nabla g d\mu = (\Delta f, g) = \int_M (\Delta^{1/2} f)(\Delta^{1/2} g) d\mu, \forall f, g \in \mathcal{C}_0^\infty(M).$$

Soit  $e^{-t\Delta}$  le semi-groupe de la chaleur, et soit  $p_t(x, y)$  le noyau de la chaleur associé. Alors  $(e^{-t\Delta})_{t>0}$  est une famille de contractions linéaires sur  $L^2(M)$ . En fait, on a le théorème suivant

**Théorème 0.3** ([Gri09, Str83]). Le semi-groupe de la chaleur  $(e^{-t\Delta})_{t>0}$  sur  $L^2(M)$  admet un noyau unique  $p_t(x, y)$  satisfaisant

1.  $p_t(x, y) > 0$  est une fonction  $C^\infty$  sur  $\mathbb{R}^+ \times M \times M$ .
2.  $p_t(x, y) = p_t(y, x)$  pour tous  $x, y \in M$  et  $t > 0$ .
3. Pour toute  $f \in L^2(M)$ ,  $e^{-t\Delta}$  s'écrit sous la forme de l'intégrale suivante:

$$e^{-t\Delta} f(x) = \int_M p_t(x, y) f(y) d\mu(y).$$

4. Le semi-groupe est sous-markovien. Si  $f \in L^2(M)$ , alors  $0 \leq f \leq 1 \Rightarrow 0 \leq e^{-t\Delta} f \leq 1$ .
5.  $\|e^{-t\Delta} f\|_p \leq \|f\|_p$  pour tout  $t > 0$  et  $f \in L^2 \cap L^p$ ,  $1 \leq p \leq \infty$ , avec

$$\|e^{-t\Delta} f - f\|_p \rightarrow 0$$

pour  $1 \leq p < \infty$ .

6. Pour tout  $f \in L^2(M)$ , on a  $\frac{d}{dt} e^{-t\Delta} f = -\Delta e^{-t\Delta} f$ . Cette égalité a lieu aussi pour  $f \in L^p$ ,  $1 \leq p \leq \infty$ , si on définit  $e^{-t\Delta} f$  comme dans 3.

**Graphes** Soit  $\Gamma$  un graphe infini connexe localement uniformément fini. On suppose  $\Gamma$  muni de sa distance naturelle  $d$  et muni d'un poids symétrique  $\mu$  sur  $\Gamma \times \Gamma$ . Deux points  $x$  et  $y$  de  $\Gamma$  sont voisins si et seulement si  $\mu_{xy} > 0$ . On note  $x \sim y$ . On désigne  $\mu(x) = \sum_{y \sim x} \mu_{xy}$ . Alors pour  $\Omega \subset \Gamma$ , on a une mesure définie par

$$\mu(\Omega) = \sum_{x \in \Gamma} \mu(x).$$

Soit  $p$  un noyau de Markov réversible par rapport à  $\mu$ . C'est-à-dire,

$$p(x, y)\mu(x) = \mu_{xy} = p(y, x)\mu(y), \quad \forall x, y \in \Gamma;$$

$$\sum_{y \in \Gamma} p(x, y) = 1, \quad \forall x \in \Gamma.$$

On suppose que  $\Gamma$  satisfait la condition  $\Delta(\alpha)$ . C'est-à-dire, il existe  $c > 0$  tel que pour tous  $x, y \in \Gamma$

$$x \sim y \text{ implique } p(x, y) \geq c, \text{ et } x \sim x.$$

On définit les noyaux itérés de  $p$  par

$$p_0(x, y) := \delta(x, y) = \begin{cases} 1, & x = y, \\ 0, & x \neq y; \end{cases}$$

$$p_k(x, y) = \sum_{z \in \Gamma} p_{k-1}(x, z)p(z, y), \quad k \geq 1.$$

L'opérateur associé à  $p$  est défini par

$$Pf(x) = \sum_{y \in \Gamma} p(x, y)f(y).$$

Alors pour tout  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ , on a

$$P^k f(x) = \sum_{y \in \Gamma} p_k(x, y)f(y).$$

On dit que  $I - P$  est le laplacien sur  $\Gamma$ .

On définit la longueur du gradient de  $f$  en  $x \in \Gamma$  par

$$|\nabla f(x)| = \left[ \frac{1}{2} \sum_y p(x, y) |f(x) - f(y)|^2 \right]^{1/2}.$$

et on considère  $p_{k+1}(y, x) - p_k(x, y)$  comme la dérivée discrète en temps de  $p_k(y, x)$ .

Par un simple calcul, on obtient

$$\|\nabla f\|_2^2 = \langle (I - P)f, f \rangle = \|(I - P)^{1/2} f\|_2^2,$$

où  $(I - P)^{1/2}$  est défini par la théorie spectrale. L'hypothèse  $\Delta(\alpha)$  implique  $-1 \notin \text{Spec}(P)$  (voir [Rus00]). Par conséquent,

$$P = \int_a^1 \lambda dE_\lambda, \text{ où } a > -1.$$

On a aussi l'analyticité  $P$  sur  $L^2$  (voir [CSC90, Proposition 3]). C'est-à-dire, il existe  $C > 0$  tel que pour tout  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,

$$\|P^n - P^{n+1}\|_{2 \rightarrow 2} \leq Cn^{-1}.$$

Pour tout  $y \in \Gamma$ ,  $p(\cdot, y)$  satisfait l'équation de la chaleur

$$\mu(x)(u(n+1, x) - u(n, x)) = \sum_y \mu_{xy}(u(n, y) - u(n, x)),$$

ou

$$\mu(x)u(n+1, x) = \sum_y \mu_{xy}u(n, y).$$

**Espaces métriques mesurés** Soit  $(M, \mu)$  un espace localement compact avec  $\mu$  une mesure de Radon positive. Soit  $\mathcal{E}$  une forme de Dirichlet régulière et fortement locale sur  $\mathcal{D} \subset L^2(M, d\mu)$ . C'est-à-dire,

- Soit  $\mathcal{C}_0(M)$  l'ensemble des fonctions continues à support compact sur  $M$ . Alors  $\mathcal{D} \cap \mathcal{C}_0(M)$  est dense dans  $\mathcal{C}_0(M)$  sous la norme uniforme et est dense dans  $\mathcal{D}$  sous la norme  $(\|f\|_2^2 + \mathcal{E}(f, f))^{1/2}$ .
- Soit  $f_1, f_2$  deux fonctions à support compact. Si  $f_2$  est constante sur un ensemble  $U_1$  contenant  $\text{supp } f$ , alors  $\mathcal{E}(f_1, f_2) = 0$ .

On désigne par  $L$  l'opérateur positif auto-adjoint associé à  $\mathcal{E}$ . Alors

$$\mathcal{E}(f, g) = \langle Lf, g \rangle = \langle f, Lg \rangle = \int_M d\Gamma(f, g).$$

Le semi-groupe engendré  $e^{-tL}$  est une contraction sur  $L^2(M)$ . De plus,  $e^{-tL}$  est sous-markovien et on peut le considérer comme un opérateur contractant sur  $L^p(M)$ ,  $1 \leq p \leq \infty$ .

$\mathcal{E}$  admet une "mesure d'énergie"  $\Gamma$ :

$$\mathcal{E}(f, g) = \int_M d\Gamma(f, g), \forall f, g \in \mathcal{D}.$$

Pour  $x, y \in M$ , la distance est définie par

$$d(x, y) = \sup\{f(x) - f(y) : d\Gamma(f, f) \leq d\mu, f \in \mathcal{C}\},$$

où  $d\Gamma(f, f) \leq d\mu$  signifie que  $\Gamma(f, f)$  est absolument continue par rapport à  $\mu$  avec la dérivée de Radon-Nikodym bornée par 1. On doit supposer que  $d$  est une distance qui redonne la topologie initiale et pour laquelle  $M$  est complet.

Nous dirons que  $(M, d, \mu, \mathcal{E})$  est un espace métrique mesuré de Dirichlet.

Si  $d\Gamma$  est absolument continue par rapport à  $\mu$ , nous dirons que  $\mathcal{E}$  admet un carré du champ. C'est-à-dire, il existe une unique forme bilinéaire symétrique positive continue de  $\mathcal{D} \times \mathcal{D}$  dans  $L^1$  (qu'on désigne encore par  $\Gamma$ ) telle que

$$\mathcal{E}(fh, g) + \mathcal{E}(gh, f) - \mathcal{E}(h, fg) = \int_M h\Gamma(f, g)d\mu, \forall f, g, h \in \mathcal{D} \cap L^\infty.$$

Voici quelques exemples d'espaces métriques mesurés munis d'une forme de Dirichlet:

**Exemple 0.4.** Variétés riemanniennes.

Soit  $(M, d, \mu)$  une variété riemannienne et  $\Delta$  l'opérateur de Laplace-Beltrami. Alors

$$\mathcal{E}(f, f) := \int_M (\Delta f) f d\mu, \forall f \in \mathcal{C}_0^\infty(M).$$

**Exemple 0.5.** Espaces euclidiens avec un opérateur elliptique sous forme divergence.

Soit  $a = (a_{ij}(x))_{n \times n}$  une matrice bornée et mesurée. On définit

$$\mathcal{E}(f, f) := \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} \nabla f \cdot a \nabla f, \forall f \in \mathcal{C}_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n).$$

**Exemple 0.6.** Fractals.

Par exemple, les tapis de Sierpiński, les triangles de Sierpiński, les fractals de Vicsek etc (voir [BB92, BB99a, BCG01, Bar13]).

Sur un tapis de Sierpiński  $F$ , soit  $F_n$  une série d'approximations de  $F$  et  $\mathcal{E}_n$  la forme convenable de Dirichlet sur  $F_n$ . Alors on peut construire une forme de Dirichlet  $\mathcal{E}$  sur  $F$ . Voir [Bar13] pour les détails.

**Exemple 0.7.** Systèmes de câbles (voir [Var85, BB04]).

Soit  $(G, d, \nu)$  un graphe. On définit le système de câbles  $G_C$  en remplaçant chaque arête de  $G$  par une copie de  $(0, 1)$ . La mesure  $\mu$  sur  $G_C$  est définie par  $d\mu(t) = \nu_{xy} dt$ , où  $t$  parcourt le câble reliant deux sommets  $x$  et  $y$ . Notons  $\mathcal{C}$  les fonctions à support compact sur  $C(G_C)$  et qui sont  $C^1$  sur chaque câble. On définit

$$\mathcal{E}(f, f) := \int_{G_C} |f'(t)|^2 d\mu(t), \forall f \in \mathcal{C}.$$

## 0.2 Estimations du noyau de la chaleur

Soit  $(M, d, \mu)$  un espace métrique mesuré complet. Soit  $L$  un opérateur positif auto-adjoint sur  $L^2(M, \mu)$  qui engendre un semi-groupe analytique  $(e^{-tL})_{t>0}$ . Notons que  $(e^{-tL})_{t>0}$  n'est pas nécessairement uniformément borné sur  $L^1(M, \mu)$ . On connaît des exemples de semi-groupes qui ne sont pas bornés sur  $L^1$ , mais seulement sur  $L^p$  où  $p \in [p_0, p'_0]$  pour un  $p_0 > 1$  (voir par exemple, [Aus07]).

Soit  $1 < \beta_1 \leq \beta_2$ . Dans cette thèse, nous considérons les estimations du noyau de la chaleur suivantes.

**L'hypothèse (A1):** L'estimation  $L^2 - L^2$  non-classique de Davies-Gaffney:  $\forall j \geq 1$ , il existe  $C, c > 0$



tels que pour tous  $x, y \in M$ ,

$$\left\| \mathbb{1}_{B(x,t)} e^{-\rho(t)L} \mathbb{1}_{B(y,t)} \right\|_{2 \rightarrow 2} \leq \begin{cases} C \exp \left( -c \left( \frac{d(x,y)}{t} \right)^{\frac{\beta_1}{\beta_1-1}} \right) & 0 < t < 1, \\ C \exp \left( -c \left( \frac{d(x,y)}{t} \right)^{\frac{\beta_2}{\beta_2-1}} \right), & t \geq 1. \end{cases} \quad (DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2})$$

où

$$\rho(t) = \begin{cases} t^{\beta_1}, & 0 < t < 1, \\ t^{\beta_2}, & t \geq 1; \end{cases}$$

**L'hypothèse (A2):** Soit  $1 \leq p_0 < 2$  et  $\rho$  comme dans (A1). L'estimation  $L^{p_0} - L^{p'_0}$  non-classique hors-diagonale: pour tout  $x, y \in M$  and  $t > 0$ , et  $\forall j \geq 1$ ,

$$\left\| \mathbb{1}_{B(x,t)} e^{-\rho(t)L} \mathbb{1}_{B(y,t)} \right\|_{p_0 \rightarrow p'_0} \leq \begin{cases} \frac{C}{V^{\frac{1}{p_0} - \frac{1}{p'_0}}(x,t)} \exp \left( -c \left( \frac{d(x,y)}{t} \right)^{\frac{\beta_1}{\beta_1-1}} \right) & 0 < t < 1, \\ \frac{C}{V^{\frac{1}{p_0} - \frac{1}{p'_0}}(x,t)} \exp \left( -c \left( \frac{d(x,y)}{t} \right)^{\frac{\beta_2}{\beta_2-1}} \right), & t \geq 1. \end{cases} \quad (DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2}^{p_0, p'_0})$$

**Remark 0.8.** Une estimation équivalente à (A2) est l'estimation  $L^{p_0} - L^2$  hors-diagonale

$$\left\| \mathbb{1}_{B(x,t)} e^{-\rho(t)L} \mathbb{1}_{B(y,t)} \right\|_{p_0 \rightarrow 2} \leq \begin{cases} \frac{C}{V^{\frac{1}{p_0} - \frac{1}{2}}(x,t)} \exp \left( -c \left( \frac{d(x,y)}{t} \right)^{\frac{\beta_1}{\beta_1-1}} \right) & 0 < t < 1, \\ \frac{C}{V^{\frac{1}{p_0} - \frac{1}{2}}(x,t)} \exp \left( -c \left( \frac{d(x,y)}{t} \right)^{\frac{\beta_2}{\beta_2-1}} \right), & t \geq 1. \end{cases}$$

On renvoie à [BK05, Blu07, CS08] pour les démonstrations.

**L'hypothèse (A3):** Soit  $\rho$  comme dans (A1). L'estimation ponctuelle généralisée du noyau de la chaleur: pour tout  $x, y \in M$  and  $t > 0$ ,

$$p_t(x, y) \leq \frac{C_2}{V(y, \rho^{-1}(t))} \exp(-c_2 G(t, d(x, y))), \quad (UE_{\beta_1, \beta_2})$$

où

$$G(r,t) \simeq \begin{cases} \left(\frac{r^{\beta_1}}{t}\right)^{1/(\beta_1-1)}, & t \leq r, \\ \left(\frac{r^{\beta_2}}{t}\right)^{1/(\beta_2-1)}, & t \geq r. \end{cases}$$

**Remarque 0.9.** Notons que  $\beta_1 \leq \beta_2$ . Alors pour  $d(x,y) \leq t$ , on a

$$\left(\frac{d^{\beta_1}(x,y)}{t}\right)^{1/(\beta_1-1)} \leq \left(\frac{d^{\beta_2}(x,y)}{t}\right)^{1/(\beta_2-1)}.$$

Et pour  $t \leq d(x,y)$ , on a  $\left(\frac{d^{\beta_1}(x,y)}{t}\right)^{1/(\beta_1-1)} \geq \left(\frac{d^{\beta_2}(x,y)}{t}\right)^{1/(\beta_2-1)}$ . Donc  $(UE_{\beta_1, \beta_2})$  implique l'estimation suivante:

$$p_t(x,y) \leq \begin{cases} \frac{C}{V(x,t^{1/\beta_1})} \exp\left(-c\left(\frac{d^{\beta_1}(x,y)}{t}\right)^{1/(\beta_1-1)}\right), & 0 < t < 1, \\ \frac{C}{V(x,t^{1/\beta_2})} \exp\left(-c\left(\frac{d^{\beta_2}(x,y)}{t}\right)^{1/(\beta_2-1)}\right), & t \geq 1. \end{cases}$$

**Remarque 0.10.** On a  $(A3) \Rightarrow (A2) \Rightarrow (A1)$ . En fait,

**Lemme 0.11.** Soit  $M$  vérifiant  $(D)$  et  $(UE_{\beta_1, \beta_2})$ ,  $\beta_1 \leq \beta_2$ . Alors, pour tous  $x \in M$  et  $j \geq 1$ , on a  $\forall K \in \mathbb{N}$  et  $1 \leq p \leq 2$

$$\frac{\left\|(\rho(t)L)^K e^{-\rho(t)L} f\right\|_{L^2(C_j(B(x,t)))}}{V^{1/2}(2^{j+1}B(x,t))} \leq \begin{cases} \frac{C \exp\left(-c2^{\frac{j\beta_1}{\beta_1-1}}\right)}{V^{1/p}(x,t)} \|f\|_{L^p(B)}, & 0 < t < 1, \\ \frac{C \exp\left(-c2^{\frac{j\beta_2}{\beta_2-1}}\right)}{V^{1/p}(x,t)} \|f\|_{L^p(B)}, & t \geq 1. \end{cases}$$

Comme dans [BK05], on obtient

**Lemme 0.12.** Soit  $M$  vérifiant  $(D)$  et  $(DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2})$  avec  $\beta_1 \leq \beta_2$ . Soit  $B$  une boule de centre  $x \in M$  et de rayon  $r > 0$ . Alors pour tous  $k, l \in \mathbb{N}$  avec  $0 \leq l \leq k-2$  et pour tout  $t \in (0, 2^{k+1}r)$ , on a

$$\left\|\mathbb{1}_{C_k(B)}(\rho(t)L)^K e^{-\rho(t)L} \mathbb{1}_{C_l(B)}\right\|_{2 \rightarrow 2} \leq \begin{cases} C \exp\left(-c2^{\frac{k\beta_1}{\beta_1-1}}\right), & 0 < t < 1, \\ C \exp\left(-c2^{\frac{k\beta_2}{\beta_2-1}}\right), & t \geq 1. \end{cases}$$

**Exemple 0.13.** Toutes les variétés riemanniennes vérifient  $(DG_{2,2})$ , voir [Dav92].

Les variétés riemanniennes à courbure de Ricci positive vérifient  $(UE_{2,2})$ , voir [LY86].

**Exemple 0.14.** Certaines variétés fractales vérifient  $(UE_{2,m})$ ,  $m > 2$ .

Soit  $(G, F, \nu)$  un graphe infini connexe satisfaisant la croissance polynomiale du volume:  $V(x, r) \simeq r^D$  et l'estimation sous-gaussienne du noyau de la chaleur:

$$p_k(x, y) \leq \frac{C\mu(y)}{k^{D/m}} \exp\left(-c\left(\frac{d^m(x, y)}{k}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right), \quad (1)$$

où  $D \geq 1$  et  $2 \leq m \leq D + 1$ . En fait, pour tout  $D \geq 1$  et tous  $m$  satisfaisant  $2 \leq m \leq D + 1$ , il existe un graphe qui satisfait (1). On construit une variété riemannienne  $M$  à partir de  $G$  en remplaçant toutes les arêtes par les tubes de longueur 1 et puis en les collant de façon lisse aux sommets (voir [BCG01] pour la variété de Vicsek). On note  $\Delta$  l'opérateur Laplace-Beltrami sur  $M$  et  $e^{-t\Delta}$  le noyau de la chaleur associé. Alors le noyau de la chaleur  $p_t(x, y)$  satisfait  $(UE_{\beta_1, \beta_2})$  avec  $\beta_1 = 2$  and  $\beta_2 = m > 2$ .

**Exemple 0.15.** Espace euclidien avec des opérateurs elliptiques sous forme divergence.

Soit  $L$  un opérateur homogène elliptique sur  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$  d'ordre  $2m$  ( $m \geq 1$ ) sous forme divergence:

$$L := (-1)^m \sum_{|\alpha|=|\beta|=m} \partial^\alpha (a_{\alpha, \beta} \partial^\beta),$$

où  $a_{\alpha, \beta}$  est borné pour tous  $\alpha, \beta$ . Alors  $(UE_{2m, 2m})$  a lieu si  $n \leq 2m$ . Si  $n > 2m$ , Alors  $(DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2}^{p_0, p'_0})$  a lieu pour  $p_0 = \frac{2n}{n+2m}$ . Voir par exemple, [Aus07, Dav95, Dav97a] etc.

**Exemple 0.16.** Systèmes de câbles. Par exemple, pour la système de câbles associé au triangle de Sierpinski (sur  $\mathbb{Z}^2$ ),  $p_t(x, y)$  satisfait  $(UE_{\beta_1, \beta_2})$  avec  $\beta_1 = 2$  and  $\beta_2 = \log 5 / \log 2$  (voir [Jon96, BB04]).

Plus généralement, Hebisch and Saloff-Coste [HSC01] considèrent un espace métrique mesuré complet non-compact de Dirichlet, sur lequel le noyau de la chaleur vérifie l'estimation supérieure  $\rho$ -Gaussienne

$$p_t(x, y) \simeq \frac{C_2}{V(y, \rho^{-1}(t))} \exp(-c_2 G(t, d(x, y))),$$

où  $\rho^{-1}$  est la fonction inverse de  $\rho$ . Notons que  $\rho$  et  $G$  vérifient certaines relations qu'on ignore ici (voir [HSC01, Section 5] pour les détails). En fait, cette estimation non-classique est équivalente à une inégalité de Harnack parabolique, voir aussi [GT12].

### 0.3 Transformée de Riesz sur les variétés non-compactes

Strichartz a posé en 1983 la question de savoir pour quelle variétés riemanniennes non-compactes  $M$  et pour quels  $p \in (1, +\infty)$  les semi-normes  $\|\|\nabla f\|\|_p$  et  $\|\|\Delta^{1/2} f\|\|_p$  sont équivalentes, lorsque  $f$

parcourt les fonctions lisses à support compact sur  $M$ . C'est à dire, quand il existe des constantes  $c, C > 0$  telles que

$$c\|\Delta^{1/2}f\|_p \leq \|\nabla f\|_p \leq C\|\Delta^{1/2}f\|_p, \forall f \in \mathcal{C}_0^\infty(M)? \quad (E_p)$$

Plus précisément, on dit que  $M$  satisfait  $(R_p)$  si

$$\|\nabla f\|_p \leq C\|\Delta^{1/2}f\|_p \quad (R_p)$$

et que  $M$  satisfait  $(RR_p)$  si

$$\|\Delta^{1/2}f\|_p \leq C\|\nabla f\|_p. \quad (RR_p)$$

La propriété  $(R_p)$  revient à dire que la transformée de Riesz est continue sur  $L^p(M)$ ; elle se dualise en  $(RR_{p'})$  (voir [CD03]). Si  $(R_p)$  et  $(RR_p)$  ont lieu, cela signifie que les deux définitions concurrentes des espaces de Sobolev homogène d'ordre un dans  $L^p$  coïncident sur  $M$ . Clairement,  $(R_2)$  et  $(RR_2)$  sont vraies, mais pour  $p \neq 2$ , il s'agit d'un problème d'intégrales singulières, où les méthodes classiques de Calderón-Zygmund amenaient à des hypothèses trop coûteuses. Beaucoup de travaux ont été faits pour résoudre ce problème, voir par exemple [Bak87, CD99, CD03, ACDH04, AC05, CCH06, Car07, CS10, Devar] et leurs références.

Des estimations du noyau de la chaleur jouent un rôle très important dans ces problèmes. Voici des estimations du noyau de la chaleur qu'on connaît bien.

L'estimation supérieure diagonale:

$$p_t(x, x) \leq \frac{c}{V(x, \sqrt{t})}, \forall x \in M, t > 0. \quad (DUE)$$

L'estimation supérieure gaussienne:

$$p_t(x, y) \leq \frac{C}{V(x, \sqrt{t})} \exp\left(-\frac{d^2(x, y)}{Ct}\right), \forall x, y \in M, t > 0. \quad (UE)$$

En fait, sous l'hypothèse  $(D)$ , les estimations  $(DUE)$  et  $(UE)$  sont équivalentes (voir [CS08], [Gri09]).

L'estimation de Li-Yau: pour tous  $x, y \in M$  et pour tout  $t > 0$ ,

$$\frac{c}{V(x, \sqrt{t})} \exp\left(-\frac{d^2(x, y)}{ct}\right) \leq p_t(x, y) \leq \frac{C}{V(x, \sqrt{t})} \exp\left(-\frac{d^2(x, y)}{Ct}\right). \quad (LY)$$

L'estimation du gradient du noyau de la chaleur:

$$|\nabla p_t(x, y)| \leq \frac{C}{\sqrt{t}V(y, \sqrt{t})}, \forall x, y \in M, t > 0. \quad (G)$$

En 1999, Coulhon et Duong ont prouvé le résultat suivant:

**Theorem 0.17.** *Soit  $M$  une variété riemannienne complète satisfaisant la propriété de doublement  $(D)$ . Supposons une estimation gaussienne supérieure du noyau de la chaleur  $(DUE)$ . Alors la transformée de Riesz  $\nabla\Delta^{-1/2}$  est bornée sur  $L^p$  pour  $1 < p \leq 2$ .*

Si  $M$  satisfait  $(D)$  et  $(DUE)$ , on sait que  $(R_p)$  peut être en défaut si  $p > 2$ , mais on ne sait pas si  $(RR_p)$  peut être en défaut pour  $1 < p < 2$ . Si  $M$  satisfait seulement  $(D)$ , alors  $(RR_p)$  peut être en défaut pour  $1 < p < 2$ . On a les deux exemples suivants:

**Variété somme connexe de deux espaces euclidiens** On note  $M_n$  une variété obtenue comme somme connexe de deux espaces euclidiens  $\mathbb{R}^n$ .

Soit  $n \geq 2$ . Coulhon et Duong ([CD99, Section 5]) ont démontré que la transformée de Riesz sur  $M_n$  n'est pas bornée dans  $L^p$  pour  $p > n$ . Notons que  $M_n$  satisfait  $(D)$  et  $(DUE)$ , mais  $(LY)$  est fautive.

Soit  $n \geq 3$ . Le résultat est amélioré dans [CCH06]. En fait,  $(R_p)$  est vraie pour  $1 < p < n$  et est fautive pour  $p \geq n$ , voir [CCH06, Car07].

**Variété de Vicsek (voir [BCG01, Section 6])** Soit  $M$  une variété de Vicsek à croissance polynômiale du volume:  $V(x, r) \simeq r^D$ ,  $r \geq 1$ . Alors  $M$  vérifie l'estimation du noyau de la chaleur

$$\sup_{x \in M} p_t(x, x) \simeq t^{-\frac{D}{D+1}}, t \geq 1.$$

**Proposition 0.18** ([CD03]). Soit  $M$  une variété de Vicsek comme ci-dessus. Alors  $(RR_p)$  est fautive pour  $1 < p < \frac{2D}{D+1}$ . Par conséquence,  $(R_p)$  est fautive pour  $p > \frac{2D}{D-1}$ .

Si en outre  $M$  satisfait l'estimation gaussienne inférieure du noyau de la chaleur, c'est-à-dire, l'estimation de Li-Yau, ou bien également, des inégalités de Poincaré à l'échelle, Auscher et Coulhon [AC05] ont montré que

**Théorème 0.19** ([AC05]). Soit  $M$  une variété riemannienne complète non-compacte satisfaisant la propriété de doublement du volume et les inégalités de Poincaré à l'échelle, c'est-à-dire, il existe  $C > 0$  tel que  $\forall B, \forall f \in C_0^\infty(B)$

$$\int_B |f - f_B|^2 d\mu \leq Cr_B^2 \int_B |\nabla f|^2 d\mu,$$

où  $r_B$  est le rayon de  $B$ . Alors il existe  $\varepsilon > 0$  tel que  $(R_p)$  est vrai pour  $2 < p < 2 + \varepsilon$ .

Enfin,

**Théorème 0.20** ([ACDH04]). Soit  $M$  une variété riemannienne complète non-compacte vérifiant  $(LY)$ . Soit  $p_0 \in (2, \infty]$ . Alors les affirmations suivantes sont équivalentes:

1. Pour tout  $p \in [2, p_0)$ , on a

$$\left\| \left\| \nabla e^{-t\Delta} \right\| \right\|_{p \rightarrow p} \leq \frac{C}{\sqrt{t}}, \quad \forall t > 0.$$

2. Pour tout  $p \in [2, p_0)$ , la transformée de Riesz est bornée sur  $L^p$ .

**Théorème 0.21** ([ACDH04, CS10]). Soit  $M$  une variété riemannienne complète non-compacte vérifiant (D) et (G). Alors la transformée de Riesz est bornée sur  $L^p$  pour tout  $1 < p < \infty$ .

## 0.4 Espaces de Hardy

L'étude des espaces de Hardy trouve son origine dans la théorie des séries de Fourier et de l'analyse complexe en une variable. Depuis les années 1960, elle a été transférée à l'analyse réelle en plusieurs variables, ou plus généralement sur des espaces de type homogène. Il y a beaucoup de caractérisations équivalentes pour les espaces de Hardy. Par exemple, par les fonctions maximales, par les décompositions atomiques ou moléculaires, par les intégrales singulières, etc.

Nous rappelons une description de  $H^1$  en utilisant des atomes sur un espace de type homogène  $M$  (voir [CW77]). On dit qu'une fonction  $a \in L^2(M)$  est un atome de  $H^1$  s'il existe une boule  $B \in \mathcal{M}$  telle que

1.  $\text{supp } a \subset B$ ;
2.  $\|a\|_2 \leq \mu^{-1/2}(B)$ ;
3.  $\int_M a(x) dx = 0$ .

Une fonction  $f$  sur  $M$  appartient à  $H^1(M)$  si et seulement s'il existe une suite  $(\lambda_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in l^1$  et une suite de  $H^1$ -atomes  $(a_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  tels que

$$f = \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \lambda_j a_j,$$

et la convergence a lieu dans  $L^1(M)$ .

On peut aussi définir des espaces  $H^1$  moléculaires. Contrairement à un atome, la molécule n'est pas à support compact, mais elle décroît très vite.

Dans  $\mathbb{R}^n$ , Coifman, Meyer and Stein ont développé la théorie des espaces de tentes ([CMS85], et voir [Rus07] sur des espaces de type homogène) qui connecte les espaces de Hardy à des fonctions quadratiques. On dit qu'une fonction mesurable  $F$  sur  $\mathbb{R}^n \times (0, \infty)$  appartient à l'espace de tentes  $T_2^p(\mathbb{R}^n)$  si

$$\|F\|_{T_2^p} := \left\| \left( \iint_{|y-x|<t} |F(y,t)|^2 \frac{dy dt}{t^{n+1}} \right)^{1/2} \right\|_{L^p} < \infty.$$

En fait, pour toute fonction convenable  $f$  sur  $\mathbb{R}^n$ , la fonction quadratique conique est définie sur  $\mathbb{R}^n$  par

$$Sf(x) = \left( \iint_{|y-x|<t} \left| t\sqrt{\Delta}e^{-t\sqrt{\Delta}}f(y) \right|^2 \frac{dy dt}{t^{n+1}} \right)^{1/2},$$

où  $\Delta = \sum_{i=1}^n \frac{\partial^2}{\partial x_i^2}$  et  $e^{-t\sqrt{\Delta}}$  est le semi-groupe de Poisson.

On dit que  $f \in H_S^p$ ,  $p \geq 1$  si  $Sf \in L^p$ , ou également,  $t\sqrt{\Delta}e^{-t\sqrt{\Delta}}f \in T_2^p$ . En effet,  $H_S^1$  et  $H^1$  moléculaire sont équivalents. D'un côté, pour  $f \in H^1(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , on a  $\|Sf\|_{L^1} \leq C\|f\|_{H^1}$  (voir [FS72]).

De l'autre côté, par la formule reproduisante de Calderón, on a

$$f = \int_0^\infty t\sqrt{\Delta}e^{-t\sqrt{\Delta}}F_t \frac{dt}{t}, \quad (2)$$

où  $F_t := t\sqrt{\Delta}e^{-t\sqrt{\Delta}}f$  est dans l'espace de tentes  $T_2^1$ . Il est été prouvé dans [CMS85] que  $F_t$  admet une décomposition atomique de  $T_2^1$ . On la substitue dans (2) et on obtient une décomposition moléculaire pour  $f$ . Pour  $p \in (1, \infty)$ ,  $H^p(\mathbb{R}^n) = L^p(\mathbb{R}^n)$  a lieu.

Les espaces de tentes sont intensivement utilisés dans la théorie des espaces de Hardy associés aux opérateurs, voir [AMR08], [HLM<sup>+</sup>11], [Uhl11, KU12] etc.

Dans [AMR08], Auscher, McIntosh et Russ ont introduit des espaces de Hardy sur les variétés. Soit  $M$  une variété vérifiant le doublement du volume. Ils ont défini des espaces de Hardy sur les formes différentielles de tous les degrés (voir [AMM13] pour les espaces de Hardy de fibrés vectoriels sur les espaces métriques mesurés satisfaisant (D)). Notons  $D = d + d^*$  l'opérateur de Hodge-Dirac et  $\Delta = D^2$  l'opérateur de Hodge-Laplace. Par définition, la transformée de Riesz  $D\Delta^{-1/2}$  est bornée sur  $L^2(\Lambda T^*M)$ . Les espaces de Hardy  $H_D^p$  sont définis par les fonctions convenables quadratiques tels que la transformée de Riesz est bornée sur  $H_D^p(\Lambda T^*M)$ , pour tout  $1 \leq p \leq 2$ . Il y a aussi une caractérisation par molécules. On a les comparaisons suivantes entre espaces  $H^p$  et  $L^p$ :

**Théorème 0.22** ([AMR08]). Soit  $M$  une variété riemannienne complète satisfaisant le doublement du volume (D). Alors,

- Pour tout  $1 \leq p \leq 2$ ,  $H^p(\Lambda T^*M) \subset \overline{\mathcal{R}(D) \cap L^p(\Lambda T^*M)}^{L^p(\Lambda T^*M)}$ .
- Pour tout  $2 \leq p < \infty$ ,  $\overline{\mathcal{R}(D) \cap L^p(\Lambda T^*M)}^{L^p(\Lambda T^*M)} \subset H^p(\Lambda T^*M)$ .

De plus, si le noyau de la chaleur associé à l'opérateur laplacien de Hodge vérifie l'estimation gaussienne supérieure, c'est-à-dire, pour tout  $0 \leq k \leq n$ ,

$$|p_t^k(x, y)| \leq \frac{C}{V(x, \sqrt{t})} \exp\left(-\frac{d^2(x, y)}{Ct}\right), \forall x, y \in M, t > 0, \quad (G_k)$$

où  $p_t^k$  est le noyau de  $e^{-t\Delta_k}$  et  $\Delta_k$  est l'opérateur laplacien de Hodge sur les  $k$ -formes, alors  $H^p(\Lambda T^*M) = \overline{\mathcal{R}(D) \cap L^p(\Lambda T^*M)}^{L^p(\Lambda T^*M)}$  pour tout  $1 < p < \infty$ .

En conséquence du calcul fonctionnel sur  $H^p(\Lambda T^*M)$ , on a

**Théorème 0.23** ([AMR08]). Soit  $M$  une variété riemannienne complète satisfaisant le doublement du volume. Alors, pour tout  $1 \leq p \leq \infty$ , la transformée de Riesz  $D\Delta^{-1/2}$  est bornée sur  $H^p(\Lambda T^*M)$ . Donc, elle est bornée de  $H^1(\Lambda T^*M)$  dans  $L^1(\Lambda T^*M)$ .

Plus précisément, si on considère les fonctions (0-formes), on a les affirmations suivantes:

- Soit  $(D)$  et  $(G_0)$ . Alors pour tout  $1 < p < \infty$ ,

$$H^p(\Lambda^0 T^*M) = \overline{\mathcal{R}(D) \cap L^p(\Lambda^0 T^*M)}^{L^p(\Lambda^0 T^*M)}.$$

- Soit  $(D)$ ,  $(G_0)$  et  $(G_1)$ . Alors la transformée de Riesz  $d\Delta^{-1/2}$  sur les fonctions est bornée de  $L^p(\Lambda^0 T^*M)$  dans  $L^p(\Lambda^1 T^*M)$  pour tout  $1 < p < \infty$ .

Dans [HLM<sup>+</sup>11], Hofmann, Lu, Mitrea, Mitrea and Yan ont considéré des espaces de Hardy définis par les fonctions quadratiques sur les espaces métriques mesurés de type homogène. Soit  $X$  un espace métrique mesuré avec le doublement du volume et soit  $L$  un opérateur positif auto-adjoint qui engendre un semi-groupe analytique  $(e^{-tL})_{t>0}$  sur  $L^2(X)$  vérifiant l'estimation de Davies-Gaffney. C'est-à-dire, il existe deux constantes  $C, c > 0$  telles que pour tous ensembles ouverts  $U_1, U_2 \subset X$ ,

$$|\langle e^{-tL} f_1, f_2 \rangle| \leq C \exp\left(-\frac{\text{dist}^2(U_1, U_2)}{ct}\right) \|f_1\|_2 \|f_2\|_2, \forall t > 0,$$

pour toutes  $f_i \in L^2(X)$  à support compact et  $\text{supp } f_i \subset U_i, i = 1, 2$ , où

$$\text{dist}(U_1, U_2) := \inf_{x \in U_1, y \in U_2} d(x, y).$$

Ils ont étendu les résultats dans [AMR08] par obtenir une decomposition atomique de  $H_L^1$  et par développer la théorie des espaces  $H^1$  et  $BMO$  adaptés à  $L$ .

Plus généralement, Kunstmann and Uhl [Uhl11, KU12] ont étudié des opérateurs positifs auto-adjoints sur  $L^2$  vérifiant l'estimation d'ordre  $m$  ( $m \geq 2$ ) de Davies-Gaffney ( $DG_m$ ):

$$|\langle e^{-tL} f_1, f_2 \rangle| \leq C \exp\left(-c \left(\frac{d(x, y)}{t}\right)^{\frac{m}{m-1}}\right) \|f_1\|_2 \|f_2\|_2, \forall t > 0,$$

pour tous  $x, y \in M$  et  $f_1, f_2 \in L^2(X)$  avec  $\text{supp } f_1 \subset B(y, t^{1/m})$  et  $\text{supp } f_2 \subset B(x, t^{1/m})$ . Ils ont défini des espaces de Hardy par les fonctions quadratiques et par les molécules adaptés à  $(DG_m)$ . Par



ailleurs, si l'estimation gaussienne  $(p_0, p'_0)$  généralisée d'ordre  $m$  a lieu:  $\forall t > 0, \forall x, y \in M$ ,

$$\left\| \mathbb{1}_{B(x, t^{1/m})} e^{-tL} \mathbb{1}_{B(y, t^{1/m})} \right\|_{p_0 \rightarrow p'_0} \leq CV^{-\left(\frac{1}{p_0} - \frac{1}{p'_0}\right)}(x, t^{1/m}) \exp\left(-c\left(\frac{d(x, y)}{t}\right)^{\frac{m}{m-1}}\right),$$

alors pour tout  $p \in (p_0, 2)$ , ils ont montré que l'espace de Hardy  $H^p$  défini par les fonctions quadratiques coïncide avec  $L^p$ .

## 0.5 Résultats de la thèse

### 0.5.1 Les quasi transformées de Riesz

**Sur les variétés riemanniennes complètes** Notons que nous ne faisons aucune hypothèse sur la croissance du volume ni sur le noyau de la chaleur.

**Proposition 0.24.** Soit  $M$  une variété riemannienne complète. Alors, pour tout  $1 < p \leq 2$ , on a

$$\left\| \left\| \nabla e^{-t\Delta} \right\| \right\|_{p \rightarrow p} \leq \frac{C}{\sqrt{t}}, \quad (G_p)$$

et également

$$\left\| \left\| \nabla f \right\| \right\|_p^2 \leq C \|f\|_p \|\Delta f\|_p. \quad (MI_p)$$

Comme application, on obtient une version faible de  $(R_p)$  pour  $1 < p \leq 2$ .

**Théorème 0.25.** Soit  $M$  une variété riemannienne complète. Alors, pour  $0 < \alpha < 1/2$ , la quasi transformée de Riesz  $\nabla e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-\alpha}$  est borné sur  $L^p$  pour  $1 < p \leq 2$ .

**Proposition 0.26.** Soit  $M$  une variété riemannienne complète satisfaisant  $(D_{loc})$  et  $(DUE_{loc})$ . Alors  $\nabla(I + \Delta)^{-1/2} + \nabla e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-\alpha}$  avec  $\alpha \in (0, 1/2)$  est bornée sur  $L^p$  pour  $1 < p \leq 2$ .

**Sur les variétés riemanniennes vérifiant  $(D)$  et  $(UE_{2,m})$**  On ne sait pas si  $(DUE)$  est nécessaire pour la bornitude de la transformée de Riesz sur  $L^p$  pour  $1 < p < 2$ . Une question naturelle est la suivante:

**Question 0.27.** Soit  $M$  une variété riemannienne vérifiant  $(D)$  et  $(UE_{2,m})$ , est-ce que la transformée de Riesz est bornée sur  $L^p(M)$  pour  $1 < p < 2$ ?

Si oui, on améliore le résultat dans Théorème 0.17. Sinon, on trouve des contre-exemples intéressants. Pour le moment, on ne sait pas résoudre ce problème. Cependant, sous l'hypothèse  $(UE_{2,m})$  ou plus faible, on considère le cas  $p = 1$  dans Théorème 0.25.

**Théorème 0.28.** Soit  $M$  une variété complète non-compacte vérifiant  $(D)$  et  $(UE_{2,m})$ . Alors pour tout  $0 < \alpha < 1/2$ , l'opérateur  $\nabla e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-\alpha}$  est de type  $(1, 1)$ .

En plus, sous des hypothèses plus fortes, on peut obtenir

**Théorème 0.29.** Soit  $M$  une variété complète non-compacte vérifiant  $(D)$  et  $(HK_{2,m})$ ,  $m \geq 2$ , c'est à dire,  $(UE_{2,m})$  et l'estimation inférieure correspondante. Supposons  $(G_{p_0})$ ,  $p_0 \in (2, \infty]$ , et l'estimation  $L^2$  Davies-Gaffney  $(DG_{\frac{1}{2}})$ :

$$\left\| \left\| \nabla e^{-t\Delta} f \right\| \right\|_{L^2(B)} \leq \begin{cases} \frac{C}{t^{1/2}} e^{-c \frac{d^2(B, C_i(B))}{t}} \|f\|_{L^2(C_i(B))}, & 0 < t < 1, \\ \frac{C}{t^{1/2}} e^{-c \left( \frac{d^m(B, C_i(B))}{t} \right)^{1/(m-1)}} \|f\|_{L^2(C_i(B))}, & 1 \leq t < \infty. \end{cases}$$

Alors la transformée de Riesz à l'infini  $\nabla e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-1/2}$  est bornée sur  $L^p$  pour  $p \in (2, p_0)$ .

**Contre-exemples pour  $p > 2$**  On améliore le résultat de la Proposition 0.18. En fait, il existe des variétés telles que la transformée de Riesz inverse n'est pas bornée sur  $L^p$  pour  $1 < p < 2$  et donc  $(R_p)$  est faux pour  $2 < p < \infty$ .

**Théorème 0.30.** Soit  $M$  une variété de Vicsek à croissance polynomiale du volume:  $V(x, r) \simeq r^D$  pour  $r \geq 1$ . Alors l'inégalité

$$\|\Delta^\beta f\|_p \leq C_p \|\nabla f\|_p$$

est fautive pour tout  $\beta < \beta(p) := \frac{1}{D+1} \left( \frac{D}{p} + \frac{1}{p'} \right)$ , où  $1 < p < \infty$ .

En particulier,  $(RR_p)$  est faux pour tout  $1 < p < 2$ . Par conséquent,  $(R_p)$  est fautive pour tout  $p > 2$ .

**Sur les graphes** Considérons maintenant le cas discret (les graphes). On a les résultats suivants qui sont similaires à la Proposition 0.26 et au Théorème 0.28.

**Proposition 0.31.** Soit  $\Gamma$  un graphe infini connexe vérifiant le doublement du volume local, c'est-à-dire, il existe une constante  $c > 1$  telle que

$$\mu(B(x, 1)) \leq c\mu(x), \quad \forall x \in \Gamma,$$

Soit  $\alpha \in (0, 1/2)$  fixé. Alors, pour  $1 < p \leq 2$ , il existe  $C > 0$  tel que

$$\left\| \left\| \nabla (I - P)^{-\alpha} f \right\| \right\|_p \leq C \|f\|_p.$$

**Théorème 0.32.** Soit  $\Gamma$  un graphe infini connexe vérifiant le doublement du volume et la condition  $\Delta(\alpha)$ . Supposons aussi l'estimation sous-gaussienne supérieure du noyau de la chaleur:  $\forall x, y \in M$ ,  $\forall k \in \mathbb{N}$ ,

$$p_k(x, y) \leq \frac{C\mu(y)}{V(x, k^{1/m})} \exp \left( -c \left( \frac{d^m(x, y)}{k} \right)^{1/(m-1)} \right).$$

Alors pour tout  $\beta \in (0, 1/2)$ , l'opérateur  $\nabla(I - P)^{-\beta}$  est de type faible  $(1, 1)$ .

## 0.5.2 Espaces de Hardy

Soit  $(M, d, \mu)$  un espace métrique mesuré de type homogène satisfaisant une estimation différente en petit temps et en grand temps du noyau de la chaleur. Comme dans [AMR08, HLM<sup>+</sup>11], on définit deux classes d'espace de Hardy sur  $M$ . La première classe est l'espace  $H^1$  défini par les molécules. On le désigne  $H_{L,\rho,\text{mol}}^1(M)$ . La deuxième classe est  $H_{L,S_h^p}^p(M)$ ,  $1 \leq p \leq \infty$ , défini par les fonctions quadratiques. On montre tout d'abord

**Théorème 0.33.** Soit  $M$  un espace métrique mesuré vérifiant  $(D)$  et  $(DG_{\beta_1,\beta_2})$ ,  $\beta_1 \leq \beta_2$ . Alors  $H_{L,\rho,\text{mol}}^1(M) = H_{L,S_h^1}^1(M)$ . De plus, on a  $\|f\|_{H_{L,\rho,\text{mol}}^1(M)} \simeq \|f\|_{H_{L,S_h^1}^1(M)}$ .

En comparant  $H_{L,S_h^p}^p(M)$  et  $L^p$  for  $1 < p < \infty$ , on obtient

**Théorème 0.34.** Soit  $M$  un espace métrique mesuré non-compact vérifiant la propriété de doublement du volume  $(D)$  et l'estimation supérieure du noyau de la chaleur  $(DG_{\beta_1,\beta_2}^{p_0,p'_0})$ . Alors  $H_{L,S_h^p}^p(M) = \overline{R(L) \cap L^p(M)}^{L^p(M)}$  a lieu pour tout  $p_0 < p < p'_0$ .

Comme une corollaire, l'estimation ponctuelle du noyau de la chaleur nous donne

**Corollaire 0.35.** Soit  $M$  un espace métrique mesuré non-compact vérifiant la propriété de doublement du volume  $(D)$  et l'estimation supérieure du noyau de la chaleur  $(UE_{\beta_1,\beta_2})$ . Alors  $H_{L,\rho,\text{mol}}^1(M) = H_{L,S_h^1}^1(M)$ , et  $H_{L,S_h^p}^p(M) = L^p(M)$  pour tout  $1 < p < \infty$ .

Cependant, pour  $1 < p < 2$ , l'équivalence entre  $L^p$  et  $H^p$  défini par les fonctions quadratiques avec le scaling  $t^2$  n'est pas nécessairement vraie. En effet, on a le résultat suivant.

**Théorème 0.36.** Soit  $M$  une variété riemannienne complète non-compacte. Supposons la croissance polynômiale du volume:

$$V(x, r) \simeq r^d, \quad r \geq 1,$$

et l'estimation sous-gaussienne du noyau de la chaleur  $(HK_{2,m})$ , où  $2 < m < d/2$ . Alors l'inclusion  $L^p(M) \subset H_{\Delta,S_h^p}^p(M)$  est fausse pour  $p \in (\frac{d}{d-m}, 2)$ .

Comme application des développements précédents sur les espaces de Hardy, on montre

**Théorème 0.37.** Soit  $M$  une variété satisfaisant  $(D)$  et  $(UE_{2,m})$ ,  $m > 2$ . Alors, pour  $\alpha \in (0, 1/2)$  fixé, l'opérateur  $\nabla e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-\alpha}$  est borné de  $H_{\Delta,m}^1$  dans  $L^1$ .

### 0.5.3 Les autres résultats

Sur les graphes de Vicsek, on obtient une inégalité généralisée de Poincaré.

**Théorème 0.38.** Soit  $\Gamma$  un graphe de Vicsek à croissance polynomiale du volume:  $V(x, n) \simeq n^D$ .

Alors, pour  $p \geq 1$ ,

$$\|f - f_n(x)\|_{L^p(B(x,n))} \leq CV(x, n)^{\frac{1}{D(p)}} \|\nabla f\|_{L^p(B(x,2n))},$$

où  $f_n(x) = \frac{1}{V(x,n)} \sum_{z \in B(x,n)} f(z) \mu(z)$  et  $\frac{1}{D(p)} = \frac{1}{p} + \frac{1}{p'D}$ .

On a aussi une inégalité généralisée de Sobolev.

**Théorème 0.39.** Soit  $\Gamma$  un graphe de Vicsek à croissance polynomiale du volume:  $V(x, n) \simeq n^D$ .

Alors, pour  $p \geq 1$ ,

$$\|f\|_p \lesssim \mu(\Omega)^{\frac{1}{D(p)}} \|\nabla f\|_p, \forall \Omega \subset \Gamma, \forall f \in c_0(\Omega), \quad (S_{D(p)}^p)$$

où  $D(p)$  est le même comme dans le Théorème 0.38.

Notons que ces deux inégalités sont optimales.



# Introduction

In this thesis, we study Riesz transforms and Hardy spaces associated to operators. The two subjects are closely related to volume growth and heat kernel estimates. We mainly have two aims here: the  $L^p$  boundedness of the Riesz transform on any Riemannian manifold (or any graph) satisfying the doubling volume property and the sub-Gaussian heat kernel estimate; the Hardy space theory on some metric measure Dirichlet space where the local and global behaviour of the heat kernel are different.

In the following, we first introduce different settings: Riemannian manifolds, graphs and metric measure Dirichlet spaces. Then we enumerate several heat kernel estimates which we consider later. After that, we briefly recall the background and previous work about Riesz transforms and Hardy spaces. Finally we present our results and the structure of this thesis.

## 0.6 Setting

Let  $(M, d, \mu)$  be a metric measure space. We write  $B(x, r) = \{y : d(y, x) < r\}$  for the ball of centre  $x \in M$  and radius  $r > 0$ . Denote  $V(x, r) = \mu(B(x, r))$ .

**Notation 0.40.** In the sequel, the letters  $c, C$  denote positive constants, which always change in different places. For two positive quantities  $x$  and  $y$ , we say  $x \lesssim y$  if there exists a constant  $C > 0$  such that  $x \leq Cy$  and  $x \simeq y$  if there exist two constants  $c, C$  with  $0 < c \leq C$  such that  $cx \leq y \leq Cx$  (uniformly in the parameters on which  $x, y$  depend).

If  $B$  is a ball, we shall denote by  $x_B$  its centre and by  $r_B$  its radius. For any given  $\lambda > 0$ , we will write  $\lambda B$  for the  $\lambda$  dilated ball, which is the ball with the same center as  $B$  and with radius  $r_{\lambda B} = \lambda r_B$ . We denote  $C_1(B) = 4B$ , and  $C_j(B) = 2^{j+1}B \setminus 2^j B$  for  $j = 2, 3, \dots$ .

**Definition 0.41.** We say that  $(M, d, \mu)$  satisfies the doubling volume property if there exists a constant  $C > 0$  such that for any  $x \in M$  and  $r > 0$ ,

$$V(x, 2r) \leq CV(x, r). \tag{D}$$

A simple consequence of (D) is that there exist  $v > 0$  and  $C > 0$  such that

$$\frac{V(x,r)}{V(x,s)} \leq C \left(\frac{r}{s}\right)^v, \quad \forall x \in M, r \geq s > 0. \quad (3)$$

It follows that, for any  $x, y \in M$  and  $r > 0$ , we have

$$V(x,r) \leq C \left(1 + \frac{d(x,y)}{r}\right)^v V(y,r).$$

Therefore,

$$\int_{d(x,y) < r} \frac{1}{V(x,r)} d\mu(x) \simeq C, \quad \forall y \in M, r > 0. \quad (4)$$

If  $M$  is non-compact and connected, we also have a reverse inequality of (3), that is, there exists  $v' > 0$  such that

$$\frac{V(x,r)}{V(x,s)} \geq C \left(\frac{r}{s}\right)^{v'}, \quad \forall x \in M, r \geq s > 0. \quad (5)$$

### 0.6.1 Riemannian manifolds

Let  $(M, d, \mu)$  be a complete non-compact weighted Riemannian manifold, where  $d$  is the geodesic distance and  $\mu$  is a measure with a smooth positive density with respect to the Riemannian measure.

Let  $\nabla$  be the Riemannian gradient. The Laplace-Beltrami operator  $\Delta_\mu$  on  $(M, g, \mu)$  is defined by

$$(\Delta_\mu f, g) = \int_M \nabla f \cdot \nabla g d\mu, \quad \forall f, g \in \mathcal{C}_0^\infty(M).$$

A nontrivial theorem says that, since  $M$  is complete, one can extend  $\Delta_\mu$  to a self-adjoint operator on  $L^2(M, d\mu)$  (see [Dav90, Gri09]). In the sequel, we denote  $\Delta_\mu$  by  $\Delta$ . The spectral theory yields for all  $f \in \mathcal{C}_0^\infty(M)$

$$(\Delta f, f) = \int_M |\Delta^{1/2} f|^2 d\mu.$$

Moreover, the associated heat semigroup  $(e^{-t\Delta})_{t>0}$  is a family of linear contractions on  $L^2(M)$ . Indeed, the following theorem holds:

**Theorem 0.42** ([Gri09, Str83]). *The heat semigroup  $e^{-t\Delta}$  on  $L^2(M)$  admits a unique heat kernel  $p_t(x, y)$  satisfying*

1. *Smoothness:*  $p_t(x, y)$  is a  $C^\infty$  function on  $\mathbb{R}^+ \times M \times M$ .
2. *Positivity:*  $p_t(x, y) > 0$  for all  $x, y \in M$  and  $t > 0$ .
3. *Symmetry:*  $p_t(x, y) = p_t(y, x)$  for all  $x, y \in M$  and  $t > 0$ .

4. For any  $f \in L^2(M)$ , and for all  $x \in M$  and  $t > 0$ ,

$$e^{-t\Delta}f(x) = \int_M p_t(x,y)f(y)d\mu(y). \quad (6)$$

5. *Sub-Markovian property*: For  $f \in L^2(M)$ ,  $0 \leq f \leq 1 \Rightarrow 0 \leq e^{-t\Delta}f \leq 1$ . In other words,  $\int_M p_t(x,y)d\mu(y) \leq 1$ .

6.  *$L^p$  boundedness and strongly continuity*:  $\|e^{-t\Delta}f\|_p \leq \|f\|_p$  for all  $t > 0$  and  $f \in L^2 \cap L^p$ ,  $1 \leq p \leq \infty$ , with  $\|e^{-t\Delta}f - f\|_p \rightarrow 0$  if  $1 \leq p < \infty$ .

7. For all  $f \in L^2(M)$ , we have  $\frac{d}{dt}e^{-t\Delta}f = -\Delta e^{-t\Delta}f$ . This still holds for all  $f \in L^p$ ,  $1 \leq p \leq \infty$ , if we define  $e^{-t\Delta}f$  as in (6).

## 0.6.2 Graphs

Let  $\Gamma$  be an infinite graph endowed with a symmetric weight  $\mu$  on  $\Gamma \times \Gamma$ . For any  $x, y \in \Gamma$ , then  $\mu_{xy} = \mu_{yx} \geq 0$ . We say that  $x$  and  $y$  are neighbors (they are connected by an edge), denoted by  $x \sim y$ , if and only if  $\mu_{xy} > 0$ .

Define  $\mu(x) = \sum_{y \sim x} \mu_{xy}$ , then it extends a measure on  $\Gamma$  by

$$\mu(\Omega) = \sum_{x \in \Omega} \mu(x),$$

where  $\Omega$  is a finite subset in  $\Gamma$ .

For  $x, y \in \Gamma$ , a path of length  $n$  between  $x$  and  $y$  in  $\Gamma$  is a sequence  $x_i, 0 = 1, \dots, n$  such that  $x_0 = x, x_n = y$  and  $x_i \sim x_{i+1}, i = 0, \dots, n-1$ . Assume that  $\Gamma$  is connected, that is, there exists a path between any two vertices of  $\Gamma$ . The induced graph distance  $d(x, y)$  is the minimal number of edges in any path connecting  $x$  and  $y$ . Let  $B(x, r) = \{y \in \Gamma : d(x, y) \leq r\}$  be the closed ball with center  $x \in \Gamma$  and radius  $r > 0$ , while  $V(x, r) = \mu(B(x, r))$  denotes its measure.

Define  $p(x, y) = \frac{\mu_{xy}}{\mu(x)}$ , for any  $x, y \in \Gamma$ . Then  $p$  is a reversible Markov kernel satisfying

$$\mu(x)p(x, y) = \mu_{xy} = \mu(y)p(y, x); \quad (7)$$

$$\sum_{y \in \Gamma} p(x, y) = 1; \quad (8)$$

$$p(x, y) = 0, \text{ if } d(x, y) \geq 2. \quad (9)$$

The third property is the so-called finite range property of  $\Gamma$ .

We always assume

- $\Gamma$  is locally uniformly finite, which means that for any  $x \in \Gamma$ , there exists  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $x$  has at most  $N$  neighbours;



- $\Gamma$  satisfies the condition  $\Delta(\alpha)$ , that is, there exists  $c > 0$  such that for all  $x, y \in \Gamma$

$$x \sim y \text{ implies } p(x, y) \geq c, \text{ and } x \sim x. \quad (10)$$

Denote by  $p_k$  the iterated kernel given by

$$p_0(x, y) := \delta(x, y) = \begin{cases} 1, & x = y, \\ 0, & x \neq y; \end{cases}$$

$$p_k(x, y) = \sum_{z \in \Gamma} p_{k-1}(x, z)p(z, y), \quad k \geq 1.$$

The  $L^p$  norm of a function  $f$  on  $\Gamma$  is given by

$$\|f\|_p = \left[ \sum_x |f(x)|^p \mu(x) \right]^{1/p},$$

and one denotes by  $c_0(\Gamma)$  the set of functions with finite support on  $\Gamma$ .

The linear operator associated with the kernel  $p$  is defined by

$$Pf(x) = \sum_y p(x, y)f(y),$$

then  $P$  is self-adjoint on  $L^2(\Gamma)$  and we have

$$P^k f(x) = \sum_y p_k(x, y)f(y).$$

We call the operator  $L = I - P$  the discrete Laplacian on  $\Gamma$ .

The value of discrete gradient on  $\Gamma$  is defined by

$$|\nabla f(x)| = \left[ \frac{1}{2} \sum_y p(x, y) |f(x) - f(y)|^2 \right]^{1/2},$$

while  $p_{k+1}(y, x) - p_k(y, x)$  is regarded as the discrete time derivative of  $p_k(y, x)$ .

A simple calculation shows that

$$\|\nabla f\|_2^2 = \langle (I - P)f, f \rangle = \|(I - P)^{\frac{1}{2}}f\|_2^2,$$

where  $(I - P)^{1/2}$  is defined by spectral theory. As is pointed out in [Rus00], the assumption  $\Delta(\alpha)$  in (10) implies  $-1 \notin \text{Spec}(P)$ , and as a consequence

$$P = \int_a^1 \lambda dE_\lambda, \text{ where } a > -1. \quad (11)$$

This implies the analyticity of  $P$  on  $L^2$ , see [CSC90, Proposition 3]. That is, there exists  $C > 0$  such that for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,

$$\|P^n - P^{n+1}\|_{2 \rightarrow 2} \leq Cn^{-1}.$$

For any  $y \in \Gamma$ ,  $p(\cdot, y)$  satisfies the discrete-time heat equation

$$\mu(x)(u(n+1, x) - u(n, x)) = \sum_y \mu_{xy}(u(n, y) - u(n, x)),$$

or equivalently

$$\mu(x)u(n+1, x) = \sum_y \mu_{xy}u(n, y).$$

### 0.6.3 Metric measure Dirichlet spaces

Some of the following presentation is taken from [HSC01, BBK06, Bar13]. Let  $(M, \mu)$  be a locally compact separable space equipped with a positive Radon measure  $\mu$  which is strictly positive on any non-empty open set. Denote by  $\mathcal{C}_0(M)$  the set of all continuous functions with compact support. Let  $\mathcal{E}$  be a regular Dirichlet form on  $M$  with domain  $\mathcal{D} \in L^2(M, d\mu)$  (see [Stu94, Stu95, GSC11]). That is, there exists a core  $\mathcal{C} \in \mathcal{D} \cap \mathcal{C}_0(M)$  which is dense in  $\mathcal{C}_0(M)$  under the uniform norm and dense in  $\mathcal{D}$  under the norm  $(\|f\|_2^2 + \mathcal{E}(f, f))^{1/2}$ . We also assume  $\mathcal{E}$  is strongly local:  $f_1, f_2$  with compact support and  $f_1$  is constant on an open set  $U_1$  containing  $\text{supp } f_2$ , then  $\mathcal{E}(f_1, f_2) = 0$ .  $\mathcal{E}$  admit an “energy measure”  $\Gamma$ :

$$\mathcal{E}(f, g) = \int_M d\Gamma(f, g),$$

for  $f, g \in \mathcal{D}$ .

For any  $x, y \in M$ , define

$$d(x, y) = \sup\{f(x) - f(y) : d\Gamma(f, f) \leq d\mu, f \in \mathcal{C}\}.$$

Here  $d\Gamma(f, f) \leq d\mu$  means that  $\Gamma(f, f)$  is absolutely continuous with respect to  $\mu$  with Radon-Nikodym derivative bounded by 1. Assume that  $d$  is actually a true metric that generates the original topology on  $M$  and that  $(M, d)$  is complete. Then we say that  $(M, d, \mu, \mathcal{E})$  is a metric measure Dirichlet space.

We say that  $\mathcal{E}$  admits a “carré du champ” if  $d\Gamma$  is absolutely continuous with respect to  $\mu$ . That is, there exists a unique positive symmetric and continuous bilinear form from  $\mathcal{D} \times \mathcal{D}$  into  $L^1$ , still denoted by  $\Gamma$ , such that

$$\mathcal{E}(fh, g) + \mathcal{E}(gh, f) - \mathcal{E}(h, fg) = \int_M h\Gamma(f, g)d\mu, \forall f, g, h \in \mathcal{D} \cap L^\infty.$$

Note that in general  $d\Gamma$  needs not to be absolutely continuous with respect to  $\mu$ . For more informa-

tion, we refer to [BÉ85, BH91].

Denote by  $L$  the non-negative self-adjoint operator associated with  $\mathcal{E}$ . Then

$$\mathcal{E}(f, g) = \langle Lf, g \rangle = \langle f, Lg \rangle = \int_M d\Gamma(f, g).$$

The generated semigroup  $(e^{-tL})_{t>0}$  is a contraction on  $L^2(M, \mu)$ . Moreover,  $e^{-tL}$  is Markovian and can be extended as a contraction operator on  $L^p(M, \mu)$ ,  $1 \leq p \leq \infty$ .

The following are some examples:

**Example 0.43.** Manifolds. Let  $(M, d, \mu)$  be a Riemannian manifold and  $\Delta$  be the Laplace-Beltrami operator. We take the core to be the  $C^\infty$  functions on  $M$  with compact support, and set

$$\mathcal{E}(f, f) := \int_M (\Delta f)g d\mu, \forall f \in \mathcal{C}_0^\infty(M).$$

**Example 0.44.** Euclidean spaces with divergence form operators.

Let  $(a_{ij}(x))_{n \times n}$  be a bounded and measurable matrix, and set

$$\mathcal{E}(f, f) := \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} \nabla f \cdot a \nabla f, \forall f \in \mathcal{C}_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n).$$

**Example 0.45.** Fractals.

For example, Sierpinski carpets, Sierpinski gaskets, Vicsek sets, etc. See for references [BB92, BB99a, BCG01, Bar13].

On a Sierpinski carpet  $F$ , let  $F_n$  be a sequence of approximations to  $F$  and  $\mathcal{E}_n$  be an appropriate Dirichlet form on  $F_n$ . Then one can construct a limiting Dirichlet form  $\mathcal{E}$  on  $F$ . See [Bar13] for the construction.

**Example 0.46.** Cable systems (Quantum graphs) (see [Var85], [BB04, Section 2]).

Given a weighted graph  $(G, d, \nu)$  (see Section 0.6.2), we define the cable system  $G_C$  by replacing each edge of  $G$  by a copy of  $(0, 1)$  joined together at the vertices. The measure  $\mu$  on  $G_C$  is given by  $d\mu(t) = \nu_{xy} dt$  for  $t$  in the cable connecting  $x$  and  $y$ ; and  $\mu$  assigns no mass to any vertex. The distance between two points  $x$  and  $y$  is given as follows: if  $x$  and  $y$  are on the same cable, the length is just the usual Euclidean distance  $|x - y|$ . If they are on different cables, then the distance is  $\min\{|x - z_x| + d(z_x, z_y) + |z_y - y|\}$  ( $d$  is the usual graph distance), where the minimum is taken over all vertices  $z_x$  and  $z_y$  such that  $x$  is on a cable with one end at  $z_x$  and  $y$  is on a cable with one end at  $z_y$ . One takes as the core  $\mathcal{C}$  the functions in  $C(G_C)$  which have compact support and are  $C^1$  on each cable, and sets

$$\mathcal{E}(f, f) := \int_{G_C} |f'(t)|^2 d\mu(t).$$

## 0.7 Heat kernel estimates

Let  $(M, d, \mu)$  be a complete metric measure space. Let  $L$  be a non-negative self-adjoint operator on  $L^2(M, \mu)$ , which generates an analytic semigroup  $(e^{-tL})_{t>0}$ . Note that  $(e^{-tL})_{t>0}$  is not necessarily uniformly bounded on  $L^1(M, \mu)$ . There are interesting semigroups that do not act on  $L^1$ , but only on a range of  $L^p$  spaces, where  $p \in [p_0, p'_0]$  for some  $p_0 > 1$ . See for example, [Aus07].

Let  $1 < \beta_1 \leq \beta_2$ . In this paper, we will assume following heat kernel estimate:

**Definition 0.47.** Let  $1 \leq p_0 < 2$ . We say that  $M$  satisfies the generalised  $L^{p_0} - L^{p'_0}$  off-diagonal estimate if for  $x, y \in M$  and  $t > 0$ ,

$$\left\| \mathbb{1}_{B(x,t)} e^{-\rho(t)L} \mathbb{1}_{B(y,t)} \right\|_{p_0 \rightarrow p'_0} \leq \begin{cases} \frac{C}{V^{\frac{1}{p_0} - \frac{1}{p'_0}}(x,t)} \exp\left(-c \left(\frac{d(x,y)}{t}\right)^{\frac{\beta_1}{\beta_1-1}}\right) & 0 < t < 1, \\ \frac{C}{V^{\frac{1}{p_0} - \frac{1}{p'_0}}(x,t)} \exp\left(-c \left(\frac{d(x,y)}{t}\right)^{\frac{\beta_2}{\beta_2-1}}\right), & t \geq 1, \end{cases} \quad (DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2}^{p_0, p'_0})$$

where

$$\rho(t) = \begin{cases} t^{\beta_1}, & 0 < t < 1, \\ t^{\beta_2}, & t \geq 1; \end{cases} \quad (12)$$

**Remark 0.48.** In particular, if  $p_0 = 2$ , we say that  $M$  satisfies the generalised  $L^2 - L^2$  Davies-Gaffney estimate and denote it by  $(DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2})$ . That is,

$$\left\| \mathbb{1}_{B(x,t)} e^{-\rho(t)L} \mathbb{1}_{B(y,t)} \right\|_{2 \rightarrow 2} \leq \begin{cases} C \exp\left(-c \left(\frac{d(x,y)}{t}\right)^{\frac{\beta_1}{\beta_1-1}}\right) & 0 < t < 1, \\ C \exp\left(-c \left(\frac{d(x,y)}{t}\right)^{\frac{\beta_2}{\beta_2-1}}\right), & t \geq 1. \end{cases} \quad (DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2})$$

If  $p_0 = 1$ , then  $(DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2}^{p_0, p'_0})$  is equivalent to the following pointwise estimate of the heat kernel (see [BK05, Proposition 3.6]):

$$p_{\rho(t)}(x, y) \leq \begin{cases} \frac{C}{V(x,t)} \exp\left(-c \left(\frac{d(x,y)}{t}\right)^{\frac{\beta_1}{\beta_1-1}}\right) & 0 < t < 1, \\ \frac{C}{V(x,t)} \exp\left(-c \left(\frac{d(x,y)}{t}\right)^{\frac{\beta_2}{\beta_2-1}}\right), & t \geq 1. \end{cases} \quad (UE_{\beta_1, \beta_2})$$

In the following, we will give some examples that satisfy  $(DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2}^{p_0, p'_0})$ .

**Example 0.49.** Euclidean spaces with higher order divergence form operators.

Let  $L$  be a homogeneous elliptic operator on  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$  of order  $2m$  ( $m \geq 1$ ) in divergence form:

$$L := (-1)^m \sum_{|\alpha|=|\beta|=m} \partial^\alpha (a_{\alpha, \beta} \partial^\beta),$$

where we assume  $a_{\alpha, \beta}$  is bounded for all  $\alpha, \beta$ . Then  $(UE_{2m, 2m})$  holds if  $n \leq 2m$ . If  $n > 2m$ , then  $(DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2}^{p_0, p'_0})$  holds for  $p_0 = \frac{2n}{n+2m}$ . See for example [Aus07, Dav95, Dav97a] etc.

**Example 0.50.** Riemannian manifolds.

Any Riemannian manifold with non-negative Ricci curvature satisfies  $(UE_{2,2})$ , which is the most familiar Gaussian heat kernel upper estimates. See [LY86, Gri09] for more information.

In general, any complete Riemannian manifold satisfies the classical Davies-Gaffney estimate  $(DG_{2,2})$  (see [Dav92]).

**Example 0.51.** Fractals.

For example, Sierpinski carpets, Sierpinski gaskets, Vicsek sets, etc, satisfy  $(UE_{m,m})$  with  $m > 2$ . We refer to [BB92, BB99a, BCG01, Bar13]. On a Sierpinski carpet  $F$ , let  $X_t$  be a Brownian motion on  $F$  which is constructed as the limit of time-changed reflecting Brownian motions on approximations to  $F$ . Let  $L$  be the infinitesimal generator of the limiting process  $X_t$ . The transition density of  $X_t$  is the heat kernel.

**Example 0.52.** Some fractal manifolds.

Let  $(G, E, \nu)$  be an infinite connected graph satisfying polynomial volume growth  $V(x, r) \simeq r^D$  and sub-Gaussian heat kernel estimate

$$p_k(x, y) \leq \frac{C\mu(y)}{k^{D/m}} \exp \left( -c \left( \frac{d^m(x, y)}{k} \right)^{1/(m-1)} \right),$$

where  $D \geq 1$  and  $2 \leq m \leq D + 1$ . In fact, one can choose any  $D \geq 1$  and any  $2 \leq m \leq D + 1$  such that the above conditions hold (see [Bar04]). Let  $M$  be a manifold constructed from  $G$  by replacing the edges of the graph by tubes of length 1 and then gluing the tubes together smoothly at the vertices (see [BCG01] for a concrete example). Let  $d$  be the geodesic distance,  $\mu$  be the Riemannian measure and  $\Delta$  be the non-negative Laplace-Beltrami operator on  $M$ . Denote by  $e^{-t\Delta}$  the heat semigroup associated with  $\Delta$ . Then the heat kernel  $p_t(x, y)$  satisfies  $(UE_{\beta_1, \beta_2})$  with  $\beta_1 = 2$  and  $\beta_2 = m > 2$ . That is, the small time behaviour of the heat kernel is Gaussian as in Euclidean spaces while the heat kernel has a sub-Gaussian decay for large time.

**Example 0.53.** Some cable systems (Quantum graphs).

Let  $G_C$  be the cable system as in Example 0.53. Let  $L$  be the associated non-negative self-adjoint operator associated with  $\mathcal{E}$  and  $e^{-tL}$  be the generated semigroup. Then the associated kernel may satisfies  $(UE_{\beta_1, \beta_2})$ . For example, the cable graph associated with the Sierpinski gasket graph (in  $\mathbb{Z}^2$ ) satisfies  $(UE_{2, \log 5 / \log 2})$  (see [Jon96, BB04]).

More generally, Hebisch and Saloff-Coste [HSC01] consider a non-compact complete metric space with regular and strongly local Dirichlet form, on which the related heat kernel satisfies the  $\rho$ -Gaussian heat kernel upper estimate

$$p_t(x, y) \leq \frac{C}{V(y, \rho^{-1}(t))} \exp(-cG(t, d(x, y))), \quad (13)$$

where  $\rho^{-1}$  is the inverse function of  $\rho$ ,  $\rho$  and  $G$  satisfy certain conditions which we omit here. If the matching lower bound also holds, we say that  $M$  satisfies two-sided  $\rho$ -Gaussian heat kernel estimate. We refer to [HSC01] (Section 5) for a detailed introduction of this kind of non-classical heat kernel estimates and related parabolic Harnack inequalities. See also [GT12].

Indeed, Examples 0.52 and 0.53 satisfy two-sided  $\rho$ -Gaussian heat kernel estimate with

$$\rho(t) = \begin{cases} t^{\beta_1}, & 0 < t < 1, \\ t^{\beta_2}, & t \geq 1, \end{cases}$$

and

$$G(R, t) = \begin{cases} \left(\frac{R^{\beta_1}}{t}\right)^{1/(\beta_1-1)}, & t \leq R, \\ \left(\frac{R^{\beta_2}}{t}\right)^{1/(\beta_2-1)}, & t \geq R. \end{cases}$$

Note that in this case the upper bound here implies  $(UE_{\beta_1, \beta_2})$ . In fact, since  $\beta_1 \leq \beta_2$ . Then for  $d(x, y) \leq t$ , one has  $\left(\frac{d^{\beta_1}(x, y)}{t}\right)^{1/(\beta_1-1)} \leq \left(\frac{d^{\beta_2}(x, y)}{t}\right)^{1/(\beta_2-1)}$ . And for  $t \leq d(x, y)$ , one has

$$\left(\frac{d^{\beta_1}(x, y)}{t}\right)^{1/(\beta_1-1)} \geq \left(\frac{d^{\beta_2}(x, y)}{t}\right)^{1/(\beta_2-1)}.$$

Thus the upper bound of (13) implies the following estimate:

$$p_t(x, y) \leq \begin{cases} \frac{C}{V(x, t^{1/\beta_1})} \exp\left(-c\left(\frac{d^{\beta_1}(x, y)}{t}\right)^{1/(\beta_1-1)}\right), & 0 < t < 1, \\ \frac{C}{V(x, t^{1/\beta_2})} \exp\left(-c\left(\frac{d^{\beta_2}(x, y)}{t}\right)^{1/(\beta_2-1)}\right), & t \geq 1, \end{cases}$$

which is exactly  $(UE_{\beta_1, \beta_2})$ . In the sequel, we also denote (13) by  $(UE_{\beta_1, \beta_2})$ .

## 0.8 Riesz transforms on Riemannian manifolds

It was asked by Strichartz [Str83] in 1983 on which non-compact Riemannian manifold  $M$ , and for which  $p$ ,  $1 < p < +\infty$ , the two semi-norms  $\|\|\nabla f\|\|_p$  and  $\|\Delta^{1/2}f\|_p$  were equivalent on  $\mathcal{C}_0^\infty(M)$ . That is, when do there exist two constants  $c_p, C_p$  such that

$$c_p \|\Delta^{1/2}f\|_p \leq \|\|\nabla f\|\|_p \leq C_p \|\Delta^{1/2}f\|_p, \forall f \in \mathcal{C}_0^\infty(M)? \quad (E_p)$$

One says that the Riesz transform  $\nabla\Delta^{-1/2}$  is  $L^p$  bounded on  $M$ , or that  $M$  satisfies  $(R_p)$ , if

$$\|\|\nabla f\|\|_p \leq C \|\Delta^{1/2}f\|_p, \forall f \in \mathcal{C}_0^\infty(M), \quad (R_p)$$

and  $M$  satisfies  $(RR_p)$  if

$$\|\Delta^{1/2}f\|_p \leq C \|\|\nabla f\|\|_p, \forall f \in \mathcal{C}_0^\infty(M). \quad (RR_p)$$

It is well-known (see for example [CD03]) that by duality  $(R_p)$  implies  $(RR_{p'})$ , where  $p'$  is the conjugate of  $p$ . The converse is false. Obviously,  $(R_2)$  and  $(RR_2)$  are always true. The real issue is the case  $p \neq 2$  and a lot of work has addressed this problem. For a complete introduction about the background of this problem, we refer to [ACDH04] and the references therein.

Estimates of the heat kernel and its derivative happen to be a key ingredient for the boundedness of the Riesz transform. We list some Gaussian heat kernel estimates as follows:

The on-diagonal upper estimate

$$p_t(x, x) \leq \frac{c}{V(x, \sqrt{t})}, \forall x \in M, t > 0. \quad (DUE)$$

The off-diagonal Gaussian upper estimate

$$p_t(x, y) \leq \frac{C}{V(x, \sqrt{t})} \exp\left(-\frac{d^2(x, y)}{Ct}\right), \forall x, y \in M, t > 0. \quad (UE)$$

In fact, assuming the doubling volume property,  $(DUE)$  self-improves into the Gaussian heat kernel estimate  $(UE)$  (See for example [CS08], [Gri09]).

The Li-Yau type estimate, i. e.,  $\forall x, y \in M, t > 0$ ,

$$\frac{c}{V(x, \sqrt{t})} \exp\left(-\frac{d^2(x, y)}{ct}\right) \leq p_t(x, y) \leq \frac{C}{V(x, \sqrt{t})} \exp\left(-\frac{d^2(x, y)}{Ct}\right). \quad (LY)$$

The gradient upper estimate

$$|\nabla p_t(x, y)| \leq \frac{C}{\sqrt{t}V(y, \sqrt{t})}, \quad \forall x, y \in M, t > 0. \quad (G)$$

Let us first recall a result of Coulhon and Duong in [CD99].

**Theorem 0.54.** *Let  $M$  be a complete non-compact manifold satisfying the doubling volume property (D) and the heat kernel estimate (DUE). Then  $(R_p)$  holds for  $1 < p < 2$ .*

Note that  $(R_p)$  may be false under (D) and (DUE) for  $p > 2$ , even  $(RR_p)$  for  $1 < p < 2$ . The following are two counterexamples.

**Connected sum of  $\mathbb{R}^n$**  Let  $M_n$  be a manifold consisting in two copies of  $\mathbb{R}^n \setminus B(0, 1)$ , with the Euclidean metric, glued smoothly along the unit circles.

For  $n \geq 2$ , Coulhon and Duong ([CD99, Section 5]) showed that the Riesz transform on  $M_n$  is not  $L^p$  bounded for  $p > n$ . Note that  $M_n$  satisfies (D) and (UE) (the assumptions in Theorem 0.54), but (LY) fails.

For  $n \geq 3$ , the result can be improved to the point that the Riesz transform on  $M_n$  is not  $L^p$  bounded for  $p \geq n$  (see [CCH06]). While for  $1 < p < n$ , the Riesz transform is  $L^p$  bounded (see [Car07, CCH06]).

**Vicsek manifold (see [BCG01, Section 6])** Let  $M$  be a Vicsek manifold with polynomial growth of exponent  $D > 1$  ( $D$  can be arbitrarily large) for large radius, that is,

$$V(x, r) \simeq r^D, \quad r \geq 1.$$

It satisfies the heat kernel estimate

$$\sup_{x \in M} p_t(x, x) \simeq t^{-\frac{D}{D+1}}, \quad t \geq 1.$$

**Proposition 0.55** ([CD03]). *Let  $M$  be a Vicsek manifold with polynomial growth of exponent  $D > 1$ . Then  $(RR_p)$  is false for  $1 < p < \frac{2D}{D+1}$ . Consequently,  $(R_p)$  is false for  $p > \frac{2D}{D-1}$ .*

If we further assume the lower Gaussian bound on the heat kernel, that is the Li-Yau type estimates, or equivalently (D) and the Poincaré inequality (P) below (see [SC02]), then Theorem 0.54 can be improved.

**Theorem 0.56** ([AC05]). *Let  $M$  be a complete non-compact Riemannian manifold satisfying (D) and the Poincaré inequality, that is, there exists  $C > 0$  such that  $\forall B, \forall f \in C_0^\infty(B)$*

$$\int_B |f - f_B|^2 d\mu \leq Cr_B^2 \int_B |\nabla f|^2 d\mu, \quad (P)$$



where  $r_B$  is the radius of  $B$ . Then there exists  $\varepsilon > 0$  such that  $(R_p)$  holds for  $2 < p < 2 + \varepsilon$ .

Results for  $p$  not necessarily close to 2 are obtained under stronger conditions:

**Theorem 0.57** ([ACDH04]). *Let  $M$  be a complete non-compact Riemannian manifold satisfying (LY). If for some  $p_0 \in (2, \infty]$  there exists  $C > 0$  such that for all  $t > 0$ ,*

$$\left\| \left\| \nabla e^{-t\Delta} \right\| \right\|_{p_0 \rightarrow p_0} \leq \frac{C}{\sqrt{t}}, \quad (G_{p_0})$$

then the Riesz transform is bounded on  $L^p$  for  $2 < p < p_0$ .

**Theorem 0.58** ([ACDH04], [CS08]). *Let  $M$  be a complete non-compact Riemannian manifold satisfying the doubling volume property (D). If (G) holds, then the Riesz transform is bounded on  $L^p$  and  $(E_p)$  holds for  $1 < p < \infty$ .*

## 0.9 Hardy spaces associated with operators

The study of Hardy spaces originated in the 1910's and at the very beginning was confined to Fourier series and complex analysis in one variable. Since 1960's, it has been transferred to real analysis in several variables, or more generally to analysis on spaces of homogeneous type (see [CW77]). Hardy spaces  $H^p$  are defined for  $p > 0$  and for  $p > 1$  they usually coincide with  $L^p$  spaces. Here we mainly focus on the case  $p \geq 1$ , and in particular  $p = 1$ . There are many different equivalent definitions of Hardy spaces. They involve suitable maximal functions, the atomic decomposition, the molecule decomposition, singular integrals, etc (see [FS72, CW77], ...).

Let us first recall the  $H^1$  space defined on a general homogeneous space  $M$  in terms of atoms (see [CW77]). A function  $a \in L^2(M)$  is an  $H^1$ -atom if there exists a ball  $B \in M$  such that

1.  $\text{supp } a \subset B$ ,
2.  $\|a\|_2 \leq V(B)^{-1/2}$ ,
3.  $\int_M a(x) dx = 0$ .

A complex-valued function  $f$  defined on  $M$  belongs to  $H^1(M)$  if and only if  $f$  has a decomposition

$$f = \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \lambda_j a_j,$$

where  $\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} |\lambda_j| < +\infty$  and  $a_j$ 's are  $H^1$ -atoms. A similar definition can be devised for all  $p > 0$ .

The molecular Hardy spaces are defined similarly. Compared with atoms, molecules don't have compact supports but decay sufficiently fast. They can be used as an alternative to atoms for many purposes.

In the Euclidean space, Coifman, Meyer and Stein later introduced tent spaces in [CMS85] (see [Rus07] for homogeneous spaces), which connect atomic Hardy spaces and square functions. A measurable function  $F$  on  $\mathbb{R}^n \times (0, \infty)$  belongs to the tent space  $T_2^p(\mathbb{R}^n)$  if

$$\|F\|_{T_2^p} := \left\| \left( \iint_{|y-x|<t} |F(y,t)|^2 \frac{dy dt}{t^{n+1}} \right)^{1/2} \right\|_{L^p} < \infty.$$

For more details about the tent spaces, see Section 4.2.3 below. Let us clarify the connection among tent spaces, square functions and Hardy spaces (see [FS72, AMR08]). Let  $f$  be a suitable function on  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . For all  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ , we define the so-called conical square function as follows

$$Sf(x) = \left( \iint_{|y-x|<t} \left| t\sqrt{\Delta} e^{-t\sqrt{\Delta}} f(y) \right|^2 \frac{dy dt}{t^{n+1}} \right)^{1/2},$$

where  $\Delta = \sum_{i=1}^n \frac{\partial^2}{\partial x_i^2}$  and  $e^{-t\sqrt{\Delta}}$  is the Poisson semigroup.

One can define Hardy spaces  $H^p$  via this square function. That is,  $f \in H^p$ ,  $p \geq 1$ , if  $Sf \in L^p$ , i.e.  $t\sqrt{\Delta} e^{-t\sqrt{\Delta}} f \in T_2^p$ . Indeed, the  $H^1$  space defined in this way is equivalent to the definition via molecules. On the one hand, it was shown in [FS72] that if  $f \in H^1(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , then

$$\|Sf\|_{L^1} \leq C\|f\|_{H^1}.$$

On the other hand, by the Calderón reproducing formula,  $f$  can be written as

$$f = \int_0^\infty t\sqrt{\Delta} e^{-t\sqrt{\Delta}} F_t \frac{dt}{t}, \quad (14)$$

where  $F_t := t\sqrt{\Delta} e^{-t\sqrt{\Delta}} f$  belongs to the tent space  $T_2^1$ . It is proved in [CMS85] that  $F_t$  admits a  $T_2^1$ -atomic decomposition. One can plug this into (14) and obtain a molecular decomposition for  $f$ . For  $p \in (1, \infty)$ , it holds that  $H^p(\mathbb{R}^n) = L^p(\mathbb{R}^n)$ .

In [AMR08], Auscher, McIntosh and Russ went beyond the Euclidean setting and considered a complete Riemannian manifold  $M$  satisfying the doubling volume property and defined Hardy spaces of differential forms of all degrees (see [AMM13] for Hardy spaces of vector bundles on doubling metric measure spaces). Let  $L^2(\Lambda T^*M)$  be the Hilbert space of square-integrable differential forms of every order on  $M$ . Denote by  $d$  and  $d^*$ , the exterior derivative and its adjoint on  $L^2(\Lambda T^*M)$ . The Hodge-Dirac operator is  $D = d + d^*$  and the Hodge-Laplacian is  $\Delta = D^2$ . The Riesz transform  $D\Delta^{-1/2}$  is bounded on  $L^2(\Lambda T^*M)$  by definition. The authors then construct Hardy spaces  $H_D^p$  of differential forms by means of suitable square functions such that the Riesz transform  $D\Delta^{-1/2}$  is bounded on  $H_D^p(\Lambda T^*M)$  for  $1 \leq p \leq 2$ . A molecular characterisation of  $H_D^1(\Lambda T^*M)$  is also given.

**Theorem 0.59** ([AMR08]). *Let  $M$  be a complete Riemannian manifold satisfying the doubling*

volume property. Then,

- For all  $1 \leq p \leq 2$ ,  $H^p(\Lambda T^*M) \subset \overline{\mathcal{R}(D) \cap L^p(\Lambda T^*M)}^{L^p(\Lambda T^*M)}$ .
- For all  $2 \leq p < \infty$ ,  $\overline{\mathcal{R}(D) \cap L^p(\Lambda T^*M)}^{L^p(\Lambda T^*M)} \subset H^p(\Lambda T^*M)$ .

Furthermore, if we assume the Gaussian upper bounds for the heat kernel of the Hodge Laplacian, that is, for all  $0 \leq k \leq n$ ,

$$|p_t^k(x, y)| \leq \frac{C}{V(x, \sqrt{t})} \exp\left(-\frac{d^2(x, y)}{Ct}\right), \forall x, y \in M, t > 0, \quad (G_k)$$

where  $p_t^k$  is the kernel of  $e^{-t\Delta_k}$  and  $\Delta_k$  is the Hodge Laplacian restricted to  $k$ -forms, then  $H^p(\Lambda T^*M) = \overline{\mathcal{R}(D) \cap L^p(\Lambda T^*M)}^{L^p(\Lambda T^*M)}$  for  $1 < p < \infty$ .

As a result of functional calculus on  $H^p(\Lambda T^*M)$ , we obtain

**Theorem 0.60** ([AMR08]). *Let  $M$  be a complete Riemannian manifold satisfying the doubling volume property. Then, for all  $1 \leq p \leq \infty$ , the Riesz transform  $D\Delta^{-1/2}$  is  $H^p(\Lambda T^*M)$  bounded. Consequently, it is  $H^1(\Lambda T^*M) - L^1(\Lambda T^*M)$  bounded.*

More specifically, focusing on the case of functions (0-forms), it holds

- Assume (D) and (G<sub>0</sub>). Then it holds for  $1 < p < \infty$ ,

$$H^p(\Lambda^0 T^*M) = \overline{\mathcal{R}(D) \cap L^p(\Lambda^0 T^*M)}^{L^p(\Lambda^0 T^*M)}.$$

- Assume (D), (G<sub>0</sub>) and (G<sub>1</sub>). Then the Riesz transform on functions  $d\Delta^{-1/2}$  is  $L^p(\Lambda^0 T^*M) - L^p(\Lambda^1 T^*M)$  bounded for  $1 < p < \infty$ .

In [HLM<sup>+</sup>11], Hofmann, Lu, Mitrea, Mitrea and Yan developed the theory of  $H^1$  and *BMO* spaces on a space of homogeneous type  $M$  with a non-negative self-adjoint operator  $L$ , which generates an analytic semigroup  $(e^{-tL})_{t>0}$  satisfying the following Davies-Gaffney estimate. That is, there exist  $C, c > 0$  such that for any open sets  $U_1, U_2 \subset M$ ,

$$|\langle e^{-tL} f_1, f_2 \rangle| \leq C \exp\left(-\frac{\text{dist}^2(U_1, U_2)}{ct}\right) \|f_1\|_2 \|f_2\|_2, \forall t > 0, \quad (15)$$

for every  $f_i \in L^2(M)$  with  $\text{supp } f_i \subset U_i$ ,  $i = 1, 2$ , where  $\text{dist}(U_1, U_2) := \inf_{x \in U_1, y \in U_2} d(x, y)$ . The authors extended results of [AMR08] by obtaining an atomic decomposition of the  $H^1$  space.

More generally, Kunstmann and Uhl [Uhl11, KU12] considered a non-negative self-adjoint operator  $L$  on  $L^2$  which satisfies the Davies-Gaffney estimate (DG <sub>$m$</sub> ) (of order  $m$ ),  $m \geq 2$ :  $\forall t > 0, \forall x, y \in M$ ,

$$\left\| \mathbb{1}_{B(x, t^{1/m})} e^{-tL} \mathbb{1}_{B(y, t^{1/m})} \right\|_{2 \rightarrow 2} \leq C \exp\left(-c \left(\frac{d(x, y)}{t^{1/m}}\right)^{\frac{m}{m-1}}\right). \quad (16)$$

They defined Hardy spaces via square functions and via molecules which are adapted to  $(DG_m)$ . They proved that the two  $H^1$  spaces are equivalent. Moreover, if the so-called generalised Gaussian  $(p_0, p'_0)$ -estimates (of order  $m$ ) holds:  $\forall t > 0, \forall x, y \in M$ ,

$$\left\| \mathbb{1}_{B(x, t^{1/m})} e^{-tL} \mathbb{1}_{B(y, t^{1/m})} \right\|_{p_0 \rightarrow p'_0} \leq \frac{C}{V^{\frac{1}{p_0} - \frac{1}{p'_0}}(x, t^{1/m})} \exp \left( -c \left( \frac{d(x, y)}{t^{1/m}} \right)^{\frac{m}{m-1}} \right), \quad (17)$$

(which implies that  $(e^{-tL})_{t>0}$  acts on  $L^p$  for  $p \in (p_0, p'_0)$ ), they prove that the Hardy space  $H^p$  defined via square functions coincides with  $L^p$  for  $p \in (p_0, 2)$ .

## 0.10 Presentation of results

In this thesis, we mainly consider two subjects: the  $L^p$  boundedness of (quasi) Riesz transforms and the Hardy space theory. Besides, we also consider some inequalities on Vicsek graphs. In the following, we first present our results on different subjects respectively, and then give the plan of this thesis.

### 0.10.1 About (quasi) Riesz transforms

We study the (quasi) Riesz transform in different settings: the general complete Riemannian manifold, the Riemannian manifold satisfying  $(D)$  and  $(UE_{2,m})$ , the graph satisfying  $(D)$  and  $(UE_m)$ . See Chapter 2, 3, 5 and Section 4.4.

**On complete Riemannian manifolds** Consider an arbitrary complete Riemannian manifold without any volume and heat kernel assumptions.

**Proposition 0.61.** *Let  $M$  be a complete Riemannian manifold. Then for  $1 < p \leq 2$ , we have*

$$\left\| \left\| \nabla e^{-t\Delta} \right\| \right\|_{p \rightarrow p} \leq \frac{C}{\sqrt{t}},$$

and equivalently

$$\left\| \left\| \nabla f \right\| \right\|_p^2 \leq C \|f\|_p \|\Delta f\|_p.$$

As an application, one can obtain a weak version of  $(R_p)$  for  $1 < p \leq 2$ .

**Theorem 0.62.** *Let  $M$  be a complete manifold. Then, for any fixed  $\alpha \in (0, 1/2)$ , the operator  $\nabla e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-\alpha}$  is bounded on  $L^p$  for all  $1 < p \leq 2$ .*

Indeed, we shall see in Section 2.1 below that  $\nabla e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-1/2}$  is to be seen as Riesz transform at infinity. The above property is weaker than the  $L^p$  boundedness of  $\nabla e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-1/2}$ .

Together with local results, this yields:

**Proposition 0.63.** *Let  $M$  be a complete Riemannian manifold satisfying  $(D_{loc})$  and  $(DUE_{loc})$ , then the quasi Riesz transform  $\nabla(I + \Delta)^{-1/2} + \nabla e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-\alpha}$  with  $\alpha \in (0, 1/2)$  is  $L^p$  bounded for  $1 < p \leq 2$ .*

Then one can try to replace  $(DUE)$  with other natural heat kernel upper bounds. For instance, the sub-Gaussian heat kernel upper bound  $(UE_{2,m})$ ,  $m \geq 2$  (see Section 1.2).

**On Riemannian manifolds satisfying  $(D)$  and  $(UE_{2,m})$**  It is not known whether  $(DUE)$  is necessary for the  $L^p$  boundedness of Riesz transform for  $1 < p < 2$ . A natural question would be to ask whether  $(R_p)$  holds if we replace  $(DUE)$  with some other natural heat kernel estimates, for instance,  $(UE_{2,m})$ . That is,

**Question 0.64.** Are the Riesz transforms  $L^p$  bounded for  $1 < p < 2$  on manifolds with the doubling volume property as well as  $(UE_{2,m})$ ?

If the Riesz transform is not bounded on such kind of manifolds, then they are interesting counter-examples. If the Riesz transform is bounded, then the result in Theorem 0.54 is improved.

So far, we are not able to answer this question. However, under  $(UE_{2,m})$  or a weaker condition to be introduced below (see Remark 3.12), we are able to treat the endpoint case  $p = 1$  of Theorem 1.8. Indeed, we have

**Theorem 0.65.** *Let  $M$  be a complete Riemannian manifold satisfying  $(D)$  and  $(UE_{2,m})$ . Then for any  $0 < \alpha < 1/2$ , the quasi Riesz transform  $\nabla e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-\alpha}$  is of weak type  $(1, 1)$ .*

If we have some additional assumptions, we can get the following positive result for  $p > 2$ .

**Theorem 0.66.** *Let  $M$  be a complete non-compact Riemannian manifold satisfying  $(D)$  and the two-sided sub-Gaussian heat kernel bound  $(HK_{2,m})$  with  $m \geq 2$ , i.e.  $(UE_{2,m})$  and a similar lower bound. Assume that  $(G_{p_0})$  holds for some  $p_0 \in (2, \infty]$  and also the  $L^2$  Davies-Gaffney estimate  $(DG_{\frac{1}{2}})$ :*

$$\left\| \left\| \nabla e^{-t\Delta} f \right\| \right\|_{L^2(B)} \leq \begin{cases} \frac{C}{t^{1/2}} e^{-c \frac{d^2(B, C_i(B))}{t}} \|f\|_{L^2(C_i(B))}, & 0 < t < 1, \\ \frac{C}{t^{1/2}} e^{-c \left( \frac{d^m(B, C_i(B))}{t} \right)^{1/(m-1)}} \|f\|_{L^2(C_i(B))}, & 1 \leq t < \infty. \end{cases}$$

*Then the Riesz transform at infinity  $\nabla e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-1/2}$  is  $L^p$  bounded for  $p \in (2, p_0)$ .*

**Counterexamples for  $p > 2$**  We improve the negative result of Proposition 0.55. That is, there exist manifolds such that the reverse Riesz transform is not  $L^p$  bounded for  $1 < p < 2$  and thus  $(R_p)$  doesn't hold for  $2 < p < \infty$ .

**Theorem 0.67.** *Consider the Vicsek manifold  $M$  with the polynomial volume growth  $V(x, r) \simeq r^D$  for  $r \geq 1$ . Then the inequality*

$$\|\Delta^\beta f\|_p \leq C_p \|\nabla f\|_p$$

is false for any  $\beta < \beta(p) := \frac{1}{D+1} \left( \frac{D}{p} + \frac{1}{p'} \right)$ , where  $1 < p < \infty$ .

In particular,  $(RR_p)$  is false for any  $1 < p < 2$ . Consequently,  $(R_p)$  doesn't hold for all  $p > 2$ .

**On graphs** Consider also the discrete case (graphs). We have the following results, which are similar to Proposition 0.63 and Theorem 0.65.

**Proposition 0.68.** *Let  $\Gamma$  be a infinite connected graph satisfying the local doubling property, that is, for some constant  $c > 1$ ,*

$$\mu(B(x, 1)) \leq c\mu(x), \quad \forall x \in \Gamma.$$

*Then for any fixed  $\beta \in (0, 1/2)$  and  $1 < p \leq 2$ , there exists  $C > 0$  such that*

$$\|\|\nabla(I - P)^{-\beta} f\|\|_p \leq C\|f\|_p,$$

*for all  $f \in L^p$ .*

**Theorem 0.69.** *Let  $\Gamma$  be a infinite connected graph as above. Suppose that  $\Gamma$  satisfies the condition  $\triangle(\alpha)$  and the sub-Gaussian upper heat kernel estimate  $(UE_m)$ . Then for any  $\beta \in (0, 1/2)$ , the quasi Riesz transform  $\nabla(I - P)^{-\beta}$  is weak type  $(1, 1)$ .*

## 0.10.2 About Hardy spaces

Similarly as in [AMR08, HLM<sup>+</sup>11], we define two classes of Hardy spaces on metric measure space  $(M, d, \mu)$  with different local and global heat kernel estimates for  $e^{-tL}$  where  $L$  is non-negative self-adjoint operator. The first class is the  $H^1$  space defined via molecules, denoted by  $H_{L, \rho, \text{mol}}^1(M)$ . The second class is  $H_{L, S_h^{\rho}}^p(M)$ ,  $p \geq 1$ , defined via conical square function (or tent spaces). Note that here  $\rho$  is related to the heat kernel estimates. As in [HLM<sup>+</sup>11], we will show that the two definitions of  $H^1$  space are equivalent. That is

**Theorem 0.70.** *Let  $M$  be a metric measure space satisfying the doubling volume property  $(D)$  and the heat kernel estimate  $(DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2})$ ,  $\beta_1 \leq \beta_2$ . Then  $H_{L, \rho, \text{mol}}^1(M) = H_{L, S_h^{\rho}}^1(M)$ . Moreover,  $\|f\|_{H_{L, \rho, \text{mol}}^1(M)} \simeq \|f\|_{H_{L, S_h^{\rho}}^1(M)}$ .*

Comparing  $H_{L, S_h^{\rho}}^p(M)$  and  $L^p$  for  $1 < p < \infty$ , we get the following generalisation of [KU12, Uhl11].

**Theorem 0.71.** *Let  $M$  be a non-compact metric measure space satisfying the doubling volume property  $(D)$  and the heat kernel estimate  $(DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2}^{p_0, p'_0})$ . Then  $H_{L, S_h^{\rho}}^p(M) = \overline{R(L) \cap L^p(M)}^{L^p(M)}$  for  $p_0 < p < p'_0$ .*

**Remark 0.72.** Compared with (16) and (17), the two assumptions  $(DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2}^{p_0, p'_0})$  and  $(DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2})$  admit different local and global behaviours.

As a corollary, the pointwise heat kernel estimate gives

**Corollary 0.73.** *Let  $M$  be a non-compact metric measure space satisfying the doubling volume property (D) and the following pointwise heat kernel estimate  $(UE_{\beta_1, \beta_2})$ . Then  $H_{L, \rho, \text{mol}}^1(M) = H_{L, S_h^p}^1(M)$ , and  $H_{L, S_h^p}^p(M) = L^p(M)$  for  $1 < p < \infty$ .*

In particular, we are interested in the case  $\beta_1 = 2$ . Indeed, fractal manifolds do satisfy  $(UE_{2, \beta_2})$  with  $\beta_2 > 2$  because locally they are like Euclidean spaces and globally they are like fractals (see Example 3). For convenience, we shall call  $\beta_2 = m$  from now on. In that case, let  $\Delta$  be the Laplace-Beltrami operator, we denote for simplicity by  $H_{\Delta, m, \text{mol}}^1$  the  $H^1$  space defined via molecules  $H_{L, \rho, \text{mol}}^1$ ,  $H_{\Delta, S_h^m}^p$  the  $H^p$  space defined via square functions  $H_{L, S_h^p}^p$ . In this notation, Theorem 1.1 states that we denote by  $H_{\Delta, m}^1$  the  $H^1$  space.

In the following theorem, we show that for  $1 < p < 2$ , the equivalence may not hold between  $L^p$  and  $H^p$  defined via conical square function  $S_h$  with scaling  $t^2$ . That is,

**Theorem 0.74.** *Let  $M$  be a Riemannian manifold with polynomial volume growth*

$$V(x, r) \simeq r^d, \quad r \geq 1, \quad (18)$$

*as well as two-sided sub-Gaussian heat kernel estimate  $(HK_{2, m})$  with  $2 < m < d/2$ , that is,  $(UE_{2, m})$  and the matching lower bound. Then  $L^p(M) \subset H_{\Delta, S_h}^p(M)$  doesn't hold for  $p \in (\frac{d}{d-m}, 2)$ .*

As an application of this Hardy space theory, we have

**Theorem 0.75.** *Let  $M$  be a manifold satisfying the doubling volume property (D) and the heat kernel estimate  $(UE_{2, m})$ ,  $m > 2$ . Then for any fixed  $\alpha \in (0, 1/2)$ , the operator  $\nabla e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-\alpha}$  is  $H_{\Delta, m}^1 - L^1$  bounded.*

Of course, this gives back Theorem 0.62 by interpolation in this particular case.

### 0.10.3 Other results

Consider the Vicsek graph, we have the following generalised Poincaré inequalities and Sobolev inequalities, which are all optimal.

**Theorem 0.76.** *Let  $\Gamma$  be a Vicsek graph with polynomial volume growth  $V(x, n) \simeq n^D$ . Then for  $p \geq 1$ , it holds*

$$\|f - f_n(x)\|_{L^p(B(x, n))} \leq CV(x, n)^{\frac{1}{D(p)}} \|\nabla f\|_{L^p(B(x, 2n))},$$

where  $f_n(x) = \frac{1}{V(x, n)} \sum_{z \in B(x, n)} f(z) \mu(z)$  and  $\frac{1}{D(p)} = \frac{1}{p} + \frac{1}{pD}$ .

**Theorem 0.77.** *Let  $\Gamma$  be a Vicsek graph with polynomial volume growth  $V(x, n) \simeq n^D$ . Then for  $p \geq 1$ , it holds*

$$\|f\|_p \lesssim \mu(\Omega)^{\frac{1}{D(p)}} \|\nabla f\|_p, \forall \Omega \subset \Gamma, \forall f \in c_0(\Omega), \quad (S_{D(p)}^p)$$

where  $D(p)$  is the same as in Theorem 0.76.

**The plan of the thesis** In Chapter 1, we explain the relation of Riesz transform, local Riesz transform, Riesz transform at infinity and the quasi Riesz transform. Our main result in this section is Theorem 0.62. We also get a negative result Theorem 1.12.

In Chapter 2, we concentrate on Riemannian manifolds satisfying  $(D)$  and  $(UE_{2,m})$ . We consider the endpoint case  $p = 1$  for the quasi Riesz transform in two different ways. To be precise, we show that quasi Riesz transforms are weak  $(1, 1)$  bounded (Theorem 0.65). Moreover, we consider the case  $p > 2$ . Indeed, with additional assumptions on the gradient of the heat semigroup, the Riesz transform at infinity is  $L^p$  bounded.

In Chapter 3, we develop a Hardy space theory on metric measure spaces satisfying  $(D)$  and  $(DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2})$ . Firstly we define Hardy spaces via molecules  $H_{L, \rho, mol}^1$  and via square functions  $H_{L, S_h^p}^p$  ( $p \geq 1$ ), which are adapted to the heat kernel estimates. The two  $H^1$  spaces are shown to be equivalent. Then we compare the  $H^p$  space defined via square functions with  $L^p$ . Assuming  $(D)$  and  $(DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2}^{p_0, p'_0})$ , we show the equivalence of  $H_{S_h^p}^p$  and  $L^p$  for  $p_0 < p < p'_0$ . We also find some counterexamples such that  $H_{S_h^p}^p \neq L^p$ , where  $H_{S_h^p}^p$  is the Hardy space defined via the square function with the scaling  $t^2$ . Finally, as an application of this Hardy space theory, we proved the  $H^1 - L^1$  boundedness of quasi Riesz transforms on some fractal manifolds.

In Chapter 4, we work on the discrete case (graphs). In Section 4.1, we obtain the  $L^p$  boundedness of the discrete quasi Riesz transforms for  $1 < p \leq 2$ . In Section 4.2, we prove the weak  $(1, 1)$  boundedness of the quasi Riesz transform.

In Chapter 5, we consider Vicsek graphs. We prove the generalised Poincaré inequalities and Sobolev inequalities on Vicsek graphs which are all optimal.





# Chapter 1

## $L^p$ boundedness of quasi Riesz transforms on Riemannian manifolds

In this chapter, we study the (quasi) Riesz transform on an arbitrary complete Riemannian manifold  $M$  without any other assumptions.

We first describe the relations between Riesz transform, local Riesz transform, Riesz transform at infinity and quasi Riesz transform. Then we prove the  $L^p$  boundedness of the gradient of the heat semigroup  $(G_p)$  for  $1 < p \leq 2$ , which implies the  $L^p$  boundedness of the quasi Riesz transform (Proposition 1.9). At last we give a counterexample on which  $(R_p)$  doesn't hold for  $p > 2$ .

We could as well consider a metric measure space setting associated with a regular and strongly local Dirichlet form, which admits a “carré du champ” (see Section 0.6.3, or see [BÉ85, GSC11] for more information).

### 1.1 Localisation of Riesz transforms

Write the Riesz transform

$$\nabla \Delta^{-1/2} = \int_0^\infty \nabla e^{-t\Delta} \frac{dt}{t^{1/2}}.$$

Alexopoulos [Ale02] separated the integral into local and global parts and considered the integrals respectively to show the  $L^p$  boundedness of Riesz transform.

An alternative and equivalent method given in [DtER03] is to consider the following two local Riesz transform and Riesz transform at infinity:

For  $1 < p < \infty$ , we say that the local Riesz transform is  $L^p$  bounded if

$$\|\nabla f\|_p \leq C \|(I + \Delta)^{1/2} f\|_p, \quad \forall f \in \mathcal{C}_0^\infty(M). \quad (R_p^{loc})$$

and the Riesz transform at infinity is  $L^p$  bounded if

$$\|\|\nabla e^{-\Delta} f\|\|_p \leq C \|\Delta^{1/2} f\|_p, \forall f \in \mathcal{C}_0^\infty(M). \quad (R_p^\infty)$$

**Remark 1.1.** Note that at high frequencies,  $(I + \Delta)^{-1/2} \simeq \Delta^{-1/2}$ . Thus locally  $\nabla(I + \Delta)^{-1/2}$  is the Riesz transform. Similarly, since  $e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-1/2} \simeq \Delta^{-1/2}$  when  $\Delta \ll \varepsilon$  (i.e. at low frequencies), we can regard the operator  $\nabla e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-1/2}$  as the localisation of Riesz transform at infinity.

Let recall several results related to the local Riesz transform.

**Theorem 1.2** ([Bak87]). *Let  $M$  be a Riemannian manifold. If the Ricci curvature is bounded from below. Then  $(R_p^{loc})$  holds for  $1 < p < \infty$ .*

In the case  $1 < p < 2$ , a local version of Theorem 0.54 says:

**Theorem 1.3** ([CD99]). *Let  $M$  be a complete Riemannian manifold satisfying the local doubling volume property  $(D_{loc})$*

$$\forall r_0 > 0, \exists C_{r_0} \text{ such that } V(x, 2r) \leq C_{r_0} V(x, r), \forall x \in M, r \in (0, r_0),$$

and whose volume growth at infinity is at most exponential in the sense that

$$V(x, \lambda r) \leq C e^{c\lambda} V(x, r), \forall x \in M, \lambda > 1, r \leq 1. \quad (E)$$

Suppose  $(DUE_{loc})$

$$p_t(x, x) \leq \frac{C'}{V(x, \sqrt{t})}, \forall x \in M, t \in (0, 1].$$

Then  $(R_p^{loc})$  holds for  $1 < p \leq 2$ .

Examples that satisfy the above assumptions include Riemannian manifolds with Ricci curvature bounded from below, fractal manifolds, etc.

Similarly, for  $p > 2$ , a local version of Theorem 0.57 is as follows:

**Theorem 1.4** ([ACDH04]). *Let  $M$  be a complete Riemannian manifold satisfying the local doubling volume property  $(E)$  and  $(P_{loc})$ , i. e., for all  $r_0 > 0$  there exists a constant  $C_{r_0}$  such that for any ball  $B$  with radius  $r \leq r_0$ ,*

$$\int_B |f - f_B|^2 d\mu \leq C_{r_0} r^2 \int_B |\nabla f|^2 d\mu.$$

If for some  $p_0 \in (2, \infty]$ ,  $a_0 \geq 0$  and for all  $t > 0$ ,

$$\|\|\nabla e^{-t\Delta}\|\|_{p_0 \rightarrow p_0} \leq \frac{C e^{a_0 t}}{\sqrt{t}}. \quad (G_{p_0}^{loc})$$

Then the local Riesz transform  $\nabla(\Delta + a)^{-1/2}$  is  $L^p$  bounded for  $2 < p < p_0$  and  $a > a_0$ .

We can characterise the  $L^p$  boundedness of Riesz transform by the combination of  $(R_p^{loc})$  and  $(R_p^\infty)$ . That is,

**Theorem 1.5.** *Let  $M$  be a complete Riemannian manifold. Then, for  $1 < p < \infty$ , the Riesz transform  $\nabla\Delta^{-1/2}$  is  $L^p$  bounded on  $M$  if and only if  $(R_p^{loc})$  and  $(R_p^\infty)$  hold.*

The proof relies on the following multiplier theorem due to Cowling:

**Theorem 1.6** ([Cow83]). *Let  $(M, \rho, \mu)$  be a metric measure space. Let  $L$  be the generator of a bounded analytic semigroup on  $L^p(M)$  for  $1 < p < \infty$  such that  $e^{-tL}$  is positive, contractive and sub-Markovian for  $t > 0$ . Suppose that  $F$  is a bounded holomorphic function in the sectorial  $\Sigma_{\pi/2} = \{z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\} : |\arg(z)| < \pi/2\}$ . Then*

$$\|F(L)f\|_p \leq C\|f\|_p, \forall f \in L^p(M),$$

where  $C$  depends on  $p$ ,  $\sigma$  and  $F$ .

**Proof of Theorem 1.5:** First assume  $(R_p)$ . For any  $f \in C_0^\infty(M)$ , on the one hand, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \nabla(I+\Delta)^{-1/2}f \right\|_p &= \left\| \nabla\Delta^{-1/2}\Delta^{1/2}(I+\Delta)^{-1/2}f \right\|_p \\ &\leq C \left\| \Delta^{1/2}(I+\Delta)^{-1/2}f \right\|_p \leq C\|f\|_p. \end{aligned}$$

Here the last inequality follows from the above theorem. This proves  $(R_p^{loc})$ .

On the other hand,  $(R_p^\infty)$  holds obviously due to the  $L^p$  boundedness of heat semigroup. In fact,

$$\left\| \nabla e^{-\Delta}\Delta^{-1/2}f \right\|_p \leq C \left\| e^{-\Delta}f \right\|_p \leq C\|f\|_p.$$

Conversely, assume  $(R_p^{loc})$  and  $(R_p^\infty)$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} \|\nabla f\|_p &\leq \left\| \nabla e^{-\Delta}f \right\|_p + \left\| \nabla(I - e^{-\Delta})f \right\|_p \\ &\lesssim \left\| \Delta^{1/2}f \right\|_p + \left\| \nabla(I+\Delta)^{-1/2}(I+\Delta)^{1/2}(I - e^{-\Delta})\Delta^{-1/2}\Delta^{1/2}f \right\|_p \\ &\lesssim \left\| \Delta^{1/2}f \right\|_p + \left\| (I+\Delta)^{1/2}(I - e^{-\Delta})\Delta^{-1/2}\Delta^{1/2}f \right\|_p \\ &\lesssim \left\| \Delta^{1/2}f \right\|_p. \end{aligned}$$

Here the last inequality is due to Theorem 1.6. This proves  $(R_p)$ .  $\square$

We shall now introduce a variation of the Riesz transform at infinity. Let  $0 < \alpha < 1/2$ . We say that  $M$  satisfies  $(R_p^{\infty, \alpha})$  if

$$\left\| \nabla e^{-\Delta}f \right\|_p \leq C\|\Delta^\alpha f\|_p, \forall f \in \mathcal{C}_0^\infty(M). \quad (R_p^{\infty, \alpha})$$

Together with the local Riesz transform, it will give us a notion of quasi Riesz transform.

Note that  $(R_p^\infty)$  implies  $(R_p^{\infty, \alpha})$  for all  $\alpha \in (0, 1/2)$ . Indeed,

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \left\| \nabla e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-\alpha} f \right\| \right\|_p &\leq \left\| \left\| \nabla e^{-\Delta/2} \Delta^{-1/2} e^{-\Delta/2} \Delta^{1/2-\alpha} f \right\| \right\|_p \\ &\leq C \left\| \left\| e^{-\Delta/2} \Delta^{1/2-\alpha} f \right\| \right\|_p \\ &\leq C \|f\|_p. \end{aligned}$$

## 1.2 Equivalence of $(G_p)$ and $(MI_p)$

For any  $1 < p < \infty$ , we say that  $M$  satisfies the multiplicative inequality if  $\forall f \in \mathcal{D}(\Delta)$ ,

$$\left\| \left\| \nabla f \right\| \right\|_p^2 \leq C \|\Delta f\|_p \|f\|_p, \quad (MI_p)$$

and  $M$  satisfies the gradient of the heat semigroup on  $M$  is  $L^p$  bounded if

$$\left\| \left\| \nabla e^{-t\Delta} \right\| \right\|_{p \rightarrow p} \leq \frac{C_p}{\sqrt{t}}, \quad \forall t > 0. \quad (G_p)$$

Recall that  $(R_p)$  implies  $(G_p)$  and  $(MI_p)$ . In fact,  $(G_p)$  and  $(MI_p)$  are equivalent for any  $1 < p < \infty$ , which was shown in [CS10].

**Proposition 1.7** ([CS10]). *Let  $M$  be a complete Riemannian manifold. Then, for any  $1 < p < \infty$ ,  $(G_p)$  is equivalent to  $(MI_p)$ .*

See also [Dun08] for the proof and [CS10] for more information about the relations of  $(MI_p)$ , the Riesz transforms, and estimates of the derivative of heat kernel. For the sake of completeness, we give a proof here.

*Proof.* First assume  $(MI_p)$ . We substitute  $f$  by  $e^{-t\Delta} f$  in  $(MI_p)$ , then

$$\left\| \left\| \nabla e^{-t\Delta} f \right\| \right\|_p^2 \leq C \left\| \left\| \Delta e^{-t\Delta} f \right\| \right\|_p \left\| \left\| e^{-t\Delta} f \right\| \right\|_p.$$

Recall that the heat semigroup is analytic on  $L^p(M)$  for  $1 < p < \infty$ , that is, there exist  $C > 0$  such that for all  $t > 0$ ,

$$\left\| \left\| t \Delta e^{-t\Delta} \right\| \right\|_{p \rightarrow p} \leq C.$$

Then we obtain

$$\left\| \left\| \nabla e^{-t\Delta} f \right\| \right\|_p \leq C t^{-1/2} \|f\|_p.$$

Conversely assume  $(G_p)$ . For any  $f \in C_0^\infty(M)$ , write the identity

$$f = e^{-t\Delta}f + \int_0^t \Delta e^{-s\Delta}f ds, \forall t > 0.$$

Then  $(G_p)$  yields

$$\begin{aligned} \|\|\nabla f\|\|_p &\leq C\|\|\nabla e^{-t\Delta}f\|\|_p + \left\|\int_0^t |\nabla \Delta e^{-s\Delta}f| ds\right\|_p \\ &\leq Ct^{-1/2}\|f\|_p + \int_0^t \|\|\nabla e^{-s\Delta}\Delta f\|\|_p ds \\ &\leq Ct^{-1/2}\|f\|_p + Ct^{1/2}\|\Delta f\|_p. \end{aligned}$$

Take  $t = \|f\|_p \|\Delta f\|_p^{-1}$ , we get  $(MI_p)$ . □

Under  $(G_p)$  (or  $(MI_p)$ ), the quasi Riesz transform at infinity is  $L^p$  bounded:

**Proposition 1.8.** *Let  $M$  be a complete Riemannian manifold satisfying  $(G_p)$  for some  $p \in (1, \infty)$ . Then for any  $\alpha \in (0, 1/2)$ ,  $(R_p^{\infty, \alpha})$  holds.*

*Proof.* For any  $f \in \mathcal{C}_0^\infty(M)$ , write

$$\nabla e^{-\Delta}\Delta^{-\alpha}f = \int_0^\infty \nabla e^{-(1+t)\Delta}f \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}}.$$

Since  $(G_p)$  holds, then we have

$$\|\|\nabla e^{-\Delta}\Delta^{-\alpha}f\|\|_p \leq \int_0^\infty \|\|\nabla e^{-(1+t)\Delta}f\|\|_p \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} \leq C_p \|f\|_p \int_0^\infty \frac{dt}{(t+1)^{1/2}t^{1-\alpha}},$$

which obviously converges for  $\alpha \in (0, 1/2)$ . Therefore we have  $(R_p^{\infty, \alpha})$  for any  $\alpha \in (0, 1/2)$ . □

### 1.3 $L^p$ boundedness of quasi Riesz transform for $1 < p \leq 2$

This part is inspired by [CD03] and [Dun08], where  $(MI_p)$  and  $(G_p)$  for  $1 < p \leq 2$  were shown on manifolds and graphs respectively.

In the following, we will give a different proof of  $(MI_p)$  and  $(G_p)$  on Riemannian manifolds. More precisely, we directly show  $(MI_p)$  and  $(G_p)$  by using the method to prove the  $L^p$  boundedness of the Littlewood-Paley-Stein function in [Ste70b] (see also [CDL03, Theorem 1.2]). While in [Dun08, Theorem 1.3], an analogue proof was given in the discrete case.

**Proposition 1.9.** *Let  $M$  be a complete Riemannian manifold. Then  $(MI_p)$  and  $(G_p)$  hold for  $1 < p \leq 2$ .*

*Proof.* Assume that  $f \in \mathcal{C}_0^\infty(M)$  is non-negative and not identically zero. Set  $u(x,t) = e^{-t\Delta}f(x)$ . Then  $u$  is smooth and positive everywhere. For any  $1 < p \leq 2$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} J(x,t) &:= \left( \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + \Delta \right) u^p(x,t) \\ &= pu^{p-1}(x,t) \left( \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + \Delta \right) u(x,t) - p(p-1)u^{p-2}(x,t)|\nabla u(x,t)|^2 \\ &= -p(p-1)u^{p-2}(x,t)|\nabla u(x,t)|^2, \end{aligned}$$

which yields

$$|\nabla u(x,t)|^2 = -\frac{1}{p(p-1)}u^{2-p}(x,t)J(x,t).$$

Also note that  $J(x,t)$  is non-positive and  $\int_M \Delta u^p(x,t)d\mu(x) = 0$ .

With these preparations, we get by Hölder inequality that

$$\begin{aligned} \|\nabla u(\cdot,t)\|_p^p &\leq C_p \int_M u^{p(2-p)/2} (-J(x,t))^{p/2} d\mu(x) \\ &\leq C_p \left( \int_M u^p d\mu(x) \right)^{(2-p)/2} \left( -\int_M J(x,t) d\mu(x) \right)^{p/2}. \end{aligned} \quad (1.1)$$

Note that (1.1) uses the fact that  $1 < p \leq 2$ .

Next, since  $\int_M \Delta u^p(x,t)d\mu(x) = 0$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} -\int_M J(x,t)d\mu(x) &= -\int_M \frac{\partial}{\partial t} u^p(x,t)d\mu(x) = \int_M pu^{p-1}(x,t)\Delta u(x,t)d\mu(x) \\ &\leq C_p \left( \int_M u^p(x,t)d\mu(x) \right)^{1/p'} \left( \int_M (\Delta u(x,t))^p d\mu(x) \right)^{1/p}, \end{aligned}$$

where the inequality is again due to Hölder inequality and  $p'$  is the conjugate of  $p$ .

Combining the above two estimates, then

$$\|\|\nabla u(\cdot,t)\|\|_p^p \leq C \|u(\cdot,t)\|_p^{p/2} \|\Delta u(\cdot,t)\|_p^{p/2}. \quad (1.2)$$

On the one hand, as  $t$  goes to zero, we get the multiplicative inequality from (1.2)

$$\|\|\nabla f\|\|_p^p \leq C \|f\|_p^{p/2} \|\Delta f\|_p^{p/2}.$$

On the other hand, by the analyticity of the heat semigroup, (1.2) yields

$$\|\|\nabla u(\cdot,t)\|\|_p^p \leq Ct^{-p/2} \|f\|_p^p,$$

which is exactly  $(G_p)$ . □

**Remark 1.10.** Note that the above argument only works for  $1 < p \leq 2$ . Indeed  $(G_p)$  for  $p > 2$  has consequences that are not always true, see [ACDH04].

Combining Proposition 1.8 and Proposition 1.9, we get

**Corollary 1.11.** *Let  $M$  be a complete Riemannian manifold. Then for any fixed  $\alpha \in (0, 1/2)$ , the operator  $\nabla e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-\alpha}$  is  $L^p$  bounded for  $1 < p \leq 2$ .*

This corollary, together with the local result Theorem 1.3, gives us

**Proposition 1.12.** *Let  $M$  be a complete Riemannian manifold satisfying  $(D_{loc})$  and  $(DUE_{loc})$ , then the quasi Riesz transform  $\nabla(I + \Delta)^{-1/2} + \nabla e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-\alpha}$  with  $\alpha \in (0, 1/2)$  is  $L^p$  bounded for  $1 < p \leq 2$ .*

## 1.4 Conclusion

To summarise, we have proved until now that:

- For an arbitrary complete Riemannian manifold  $M$  and an arbitrary number  $p \in (1, \infty)$ ,  $(R_p)$  is equivalent to  $(R_p^{loc})$  and  $(R_p^\infty)$ .
- For an arbitrary complete Riemannian manifold  $M$  and an arbitrary number  $p \in (1, \infty)$ ,  $(MI_p)$  is equivalent to  $(G_p)$ . Furthermore, if  $M$  satisfies  $(G_p)$  (or  $(MI_p)$ ), then the quasi Riesz transform  $\nabla e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-\alpha}$  is  $L^p$  bounded with  $\alpha \in (0, 1/2)$ .
- For an arbitrary complete Riemannian manifold  $M$  and an arbitrary number  $p \in (1, 2]$ ,  $(MI_p)$  and  $(G_p)$  are true. Consequently, the quasi Riesz transform  $\nabla e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-\alpha}$  is  $L^p$  bounded with  $\alpha \in (0, 1/2)$ .

In particular, this yields Proposition 0.63.

## 1.5 A counterexample for $p > 2$

A negative result for the  $L^p$  boundedness of (reverse) Riesz transform with  $p > 2$ :

**Theorem 1.13.** *Consider the Vicsek manifold  $M$  with the polynomial volume growth  $V(x, r) \simeq r^D$  for  $r \geq 1$ . Then the inequality*

$$\|\Delta^\beta f\|_p \leq C_p \|\nabla f\|_p \tag{1.3}$$

*is false for any  $\beta < \beta(p) := \frac{1}{D+1} \left( \frac{D}{p} + \frac{1}{p'} \right)$ , where  $1 < p < \infty$ .*

*In particular, the reverse Riesz transform  $(RR_p)$*

$$\|\Delta^{1/2} f\|_p \leq C_p \|\nabla f\|_p$$



is false for any  $p \in (1, 2)$ . Consequently, the  $L^p$  boundedness of the Riesz transform doesn't hold for any  $p > 2$ .

**Remark 1.14.** The argument of the proof is taken from [CD03] and we give another example to improve the result therein. We rewrite it for the sake of completeness.

*Proof.* It is well known [BCG01] that  $M$  satisfies the heat kernel estimate

$$\sup_{x \in M} p_t(x, x) \simeq t^{-\frac{D}{D+1}}, t \geq 1.$$

Let  $D' = \frac{2D}{D+1}$ . Therefore, we have for  $p > 1$

$$\|e^{-t\Delta}\|_{1 \rightarrow p} \leq t^{-\frac{D'}{2}(1-1/p)}, t \geq 1.$$

This implies the following Nash inequality (see [Cou92])

$$\|f\|_p^{1+\frac{2\beta p}{(p-1)D'}} \leq C_p \|f\|_1^{2\beta \frac{p}{(p-1)D'}} \|\Delta^\beta f\|_p, \forall f \in \mathcal{C}_0^\infty(M) \text{ such that } \frac{\|f\|_p}{\|f\|_1} \leq 1.$$

Assume that (1.3) holds. It follows

$$\|f\|_p^{1+\frac{2\beta p}{(p-1)D'}} \leq C_p \|f\|_1^{2\beta \frac{p}{(p-1)D'}} \|\nabla f\|_p, \forall f \in \mathcal{C}_0^\infty(M) \text{ such that } \frac{\|f\|_p}{\|f\|_1} \leq 1. \quad (1.4)$$

Consider the Vicsek graph  $\Gamma$ , out of which  $M$  is constructed by replacing the edges with tubes. We have the discrete version of (1.4) on  $\Gamma$  (see [CSC95]):

$$\|f\|_p^{1+\frac{2\beta p}{(p-1)D'}} \leq C_p \|f\|_1^{2\beta \frac{p}{(p-1)D'}} \|\nabla_\Gamma f\|_p. \quad (1.5)$$

Note that  $\|\nabla_\Gamma f\|_p^p \simeq \sum_{x,y \in \Gamma} |f(x) - f(y)|^p \mu_{xy}$ .

We will show that there exists a function such that (1.5) doesn't hold.

In fact, take the same  $\Omega_n$  and  $f$  as in [BCG01], Section 4 (see Figure 5.2 in Chapter 5). That is:  $\Omega_n = \Gamma \cap [0, 3^n]^N$ , where  $q = 2^N + 1 = 3^D$ . Hence  $|\Omega_n| \simeq q^n$ . Denote by  $z_0$  the centre of  $\Omega_n$  and by  $z_i, i \leq 1$  its corners. Define  $f$  as follows:  $f(z_0) = 1, f(z_i) = 0, i \leq 1$ , and extend  $f$  as a harmonic function in the rest of  $\Omega_n$ . Then  $f$  is linear on each of the paths of length  $3^n$ , which connects  $z_0$  with the corners  $z_i$ , and is constant elsewhere. More exactly, if  $z$  belongs to some  $\gamma_{z_0, z_i}$ , then  $f(z) = 3^{-n}d(z_i, z)$ . If not, then  $f(z) = f(z')$ , where  $z'$  is the nearest vertex in certain line of  $z_0$  and  $z_i$ .

On the one hand, we have

$$\sum_{x \in \Gamma} |f(x)|^p \mu(x) \leq |\Omega_n|.$$

On the other hand, for any  $x$  in the  $n-1$  block with centre  $z_0$ , we have  $f(x) \geq \frac{2}{3}$ . Therefore

$$\sum_{x \in \Gamma} |f(x)|^p \mu(x) \geq (2/3)^p |\Omega_{n-1}| \simeq q^n \simeq |\Omega_n|.$$

Also, since  $|f(x) - f(y)| = 3^{-n}$  for any two neighbours  $x, y$  on each of the diagonals connecting  $z_0$  and  $z_i$ , and otherwise  $f(x) - f(y) = 0$ , we obtain

$$\|\nabla f\|_{L^p}^p \simeq \sum_{x,y} |f(x) - f(y)|^p \mu_{xy} \leq \sum_{i=1}^{2^N} 3^{-np} d(z_0, z_i) = 2^N 3^{-n(p-1)} \simeq |\Omega_n|^{-\frac{p-1}{D}}.$$

Thus (1.5) yields

$$|\Omega_n|^{\frac{1}{p} \left(1 + \frac{2\beta p}{(p-1)D'}\right)} \lesssim |\Omega_n|^{\frac{2\beta p}{(p-1)D'} - \frac{1}{p'D}}. \quad (1.6)$$

Now we compare the exponents of  $|\Omega_n|$  on both sides and get

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{2\beta p}{(p-1)D'} - \frac{1}{p'D} - \frac{1}{p} \left(1 + \frac{2\beta p}{(p-1)D'}\right) &= \left(1 - \frac{1}{p}\right) \frac{2\beta p}{(p-1)D'} - \frac{1}{p} - \frac{1}{p'D} \\ &= \beta \frac{D+1}{D} - \frac{1}{p} - \frac{1}{p'D} < 0, \end{aligned}$$

if  $\beta < \beta(p) := \frac{1}{D+1} \left(\frac{D}{p} + \frac{1}{p'}\right)$ .

Let  $n \rightarrow \infty$ , then  $|\Omega_n|$  tends to infinity. Obviously, (1.6) is false for  $\beta < \beta(p)$ ,  $1 \leq p < \infty$ , which contradicts our assumption (1.3).

In addition, it is easy to see that  $\beta(p) > 1/2$  for any  $1 < p < 2$ . Thus  $(RR_p)$  is false for  $1 < p < 2$ , which also means that the Riesz transform isn't bounded on  $L^p$  for  $2 < p < \infty$ . Indeed, by duality (see for example [CD03]), the  $L^p$  boundedness of Riesz transform indicates  $(RR_p)$  for  $p'$ , where  $p$  and  $p'$  are conjugates and  $p \in (1, \infty)$ . □

**Remark 1.15.** Recall that Theorem 1.5 ([AC05, Theorem 0.4]) says for a complete non-compact manifold satisfying the doubling volume property and the  $L^2$  Poincaré inequality, or equivalently, the two-sided Gaussian estimate of the heat kernel, there exists a constant  $\varepsilon > 0$  such that the Riesz transform is  $L^p$  bounded for  $p \in (2, 2 + \varepsilon)$ . While Theorem 0.67 shows that the result may be false if the  $L^2$  Poincaré inequality doesn't hold.

Indeed, on a Vicsek graph (also Vicsek manifold) with volume growth  $V(x, n) \simeq n^D$ , we don't have the  $L^2$  Poincaré inequality. Moreover, we have no  $L^p$  Poincaré inequality. A weaker inequality holds (we will prove it later):

$$\|f - f_n(x)\|_{L^2(B(x, n))} \leq C n^{\frac{D+1}{2}} \|\nabla f\|_{L^2(B(x, 2n))},$$

which is optimal as shown below in Chapter 5.

# Chapter 2

## Sub-Gaussian heat kernel estimates and quasi Riesz transforms on Riemannian manifolds

Remember that assuming only local doubling volume property and local Gaussian heat kernel upper bound, we get the  $L^p$  ( $1 < p \leq 2$ ) boundedness of quasi Riesz transforms  $\nabla(I + \Delta)^{-1/2} + \nabla e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-\alpha}$ , where  $0 < \alpha < 1/2$ . If we assume in addition a global Gaussian heat kernel upper bound, the Riesz transform is  $L^p$  bounded for  $1 < p \leq 2$  and weak  $(1, 1)$  bounded. What happens if we suppose globally another heat kernel upper bound, the so-called sub-Gaussian upper bound  $(UE_{2,m})$ ,  $m > 2$ ?

In this chapter, we study the (quasi) Riesz transform on a Riemannian manifold  $M$  satisfying  $(D)$  and  $(UE_{2,m})$ .

In Section 2.3, we prove that the quasi Riesz transform is also of weak type  $(1, 1)$ , which gives back Proposition 0.63. Yet we don't know whether the Riesz transform, which corresponds to  $\alpha = 1/2$ , is  $L^p$  bounded or not for  $1 < p \leq 2$ .

Moreover, we consider the  $L^p$  boundedness of the Riesz transform for  $p > 2$  in Section 2.4. If, in addition, we have the matching lower estimate for the heat kernel and further assumptions for the gradient of the heat kernel, we obtain the  $L^p$  boundedness of the Riesz transform for  $p > 2$ .

### 2.1 More about sub-Gaussian heat kernel estimates

Let  $M$  be a complete non-compact Riemannian manifold. Recall the sub-Gaussian heat kernel estimate  $(UE_{2,m})$ ,  $m > 2$ , on  $M$ :

$$p_t(x, y) \leq \frac{C}{V(x, \rho^{-1}(t))} \exp(-cG(d(x, y), t)), \quad (UE_{2,m})$$

where

$$\rho(t) = \begin{cases} t^2, & 0 < t < 1, \\ t^m, & t \geq 1; \end{cases}$$

and

$$G(r,t) = \begin{cases} \frac{r^2}{t}, & t \leq r, \\ \left(\frac{r^m}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}, & t \geq r. \end{cases}$$

Note that for  $d(x,y) \leq t$ , one has

$$\frac{d^2(x,y)}{t} \leq \left(\frac{d^m(x,y)}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}.$$

And for  $t \leq d(x,y)$ , one has

$$\frac{d^2(x,y)}{t} \geq \left(\frac{d^m(x,y)}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}.$$

Thus  $(UE_{2,m})$  implies the following estimate:

$$p_t(x,y) \leq \begin{cases} \frac{C}{V(x,t^{1/2})} \exp\left(-c\frac{d^2(x,y)}{t}\right), & 0 < t < 1, \\ \frac{C}{V(x,t^{1/m})} \exp\left(-c\left(\frac{d^m(x,y)}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right), & t \geq 1. \end{cases} \quad (2.1)$$

That is, the small time behaviour of the heat kernel is Gaussian as in Euclidean spaces while the heat kernel has a sub-Gaussian decay for large time. There exist such manifolds for all  $m \geq 2$ . One can choose any  $D \geq 1$  and any  $2 \leq m \leq D + 1$  such that  $V(x,r) \simeq r^D$  for  $r \geq 1$  and  $(UE_{2,m})$  holds, see Example 0.52. The matching lower bound can also be considered, that is

$$p_t(x,y) \geq \frac{C}{V(x,\rho^{-1}(t))} \exp(-cG(d(x,y),t)). \quad (LE_{2,m})$$

If  $M$  satisfies both  $(UE_{2,m})$  and  $(LE_{2,m})$ , we say that  $M$  has two-sided sub-Gaussian heat kernel estimate, denoted by  $(HK_{2,m})$ .

Comparing  $(UE_{2,m})$  with the Gaussian heat kernel estimate  $(UE)$ :

$$p_t(x,y) \leq \frac{C}{V(x,\sqrt{t})} \exp\left(-c\frac{d^2(x,y)}{t}\right), \quad \forall x,y \in M, t > 0.$$

For  $t > 1$ , we have  $V(x,t^{1/2}) > V(x,t^{1/m})$ . That means  $p_t(x,x)$  decays with  $t$  more slowly in the

sub-Gaussian case than in the Gaussian case. Also for  $t \geq \max\{1, d(x, y)\}$ , clearly

$$\left(\frac{d^m(x, y)}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)} \geq \frac{d^2(x, y)}{t},$$

then  $p_t(x, y)$  decays with  $d(x, y)$  faster in the sub-Gaussian case than in the Gaussian case. But on the whole, the two kinds of pointwise estimates are incomparable.

As a simple consequence of  $(UE_{2,m})$ , for any  $f \in L^1(M)$  with compact support and any  $x$  such that  $\text{dist}(x, \text{supp } f) \geq r$  ( $r \geq 0$ ), we have

$$\begin{aligned} |e^{-\rho(t)\Delta} f(x)| &= \left| \int_M p_{\rho(t)}(x, y) f(y) d\mu(y) \right| \\ &\leq \frac{C}{V(x, t)} \int_M \exp\left(-c \left(\frac{d(x, y)}{t}\right)^{\gamma(t)}\right) |f(y)| d\mu(y) \\ &\leq \frac{C}{V(x, t)} \exp\left(-c \left(\frac{r}{t}\right)^{\tau(t)}\right) \|f\|_{L^1}, \end{aligned} \quad (2.2)$$

where

$$\tau(t) = \begin{cases} 2, & 0 < t < 1, \\ m/(m-1), & t \geq 1. \end{cases} \quad (2.3)$$

## 2.2 Weighted estimates of the heat kernel

Let  $(M, d, \mu)$  be a non-compact complete manifold satisfying the doubling volume property  $(D)$  and the sub-Gaussian estimate  $(UE_{2,m})$ . In the following, we aim to get the integral estimates for the heat kernel and its derivative, which furthermore imply the  $L^1 - L^2$  off-diagonal estimates. The method we use here is similar to the one in [CD99, Section 2.3].

First, we have the pointwise estimate of the time derivative of heat kernel:

**Lemma 2.1.** *Let  $M$  be as above, then we have for any  $k \geq 1$  and for any  $x, y \in M$ ,*

$$\left| \frac{\partial^k}{\partial t^k} p_t(x, y) \right| \leq \begin{cases} \frac{C}{t^k V(y, t^{1/2})} \exp\left(-c \frac{d^2(x, y)}{t}\right), & t < 1, \\ \frac{C}{t^k V(y, t^{1/m})} \exp\left(-c \left(\frac{d^m(x, y)}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right), & t \geq 1. \end{cases} \quad (2.4)$$

*Proof.* It is enough to show the case  $k = 1$ . For  $k > 1$ , the proof is similar.

Since  $(UE_{2,m})$  implies (2.1), it follows from [Dav97b] (Thm. 4 and Cor. 5) that there exists an

$a \in (0, 1)$  such that for  $0 < t < a$

$$\left| \frac{\partial}{\partial t} p_t(x, y) \right| \leq \frac{C}{tV(y, t^{1/2})} \exp\left(-c \frac{d^2(x, y)}{t}\right);$$

and for  $t > a^{-1}$ ,

$$\left| \frac{\partial}{\partial t} p_t(x, y) \right| \leq \frac{C}{tV(y, t^{1/m})} \exp\left(-c \left(\frac{d^m(x, y)}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right).$$

(Observe that  $d(x, y) > t \geq 1$  implies  $\left(\frac{d^m(x, y)}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)} < \frac{d^2(x, y)}{t}$  with  $m > 2$ .)

For  $t \in (a, 1)$ , according to [Dav97b], Cor.5, it suffices to show that there exists a constant  $\delta \in (0, 1)$  such that for all  $s \in [(1 - \delta)t, (1 + \delta)t]$

$$p_s(x, y) \leq \frac{C}{V(y, s^{1/2})} \exp\left(-c \frac{d^2(x, y)}{s}\right).$$

This is obvious since  $V(x, s^{1/2}) \simeq V(x, s^{1/m})$ .

The case  $t \in [1, a^{-1})$  is a little complicated. It is enough to show that there exists a constant  $\delta \in (0, 1)$  such that for all  $s \in [(1 - \delta)t, (1 + \delta)t]$ ,

$$p_s(x, y) \leq \frac{C}{V(y, s^{1/m})} \exp\left(-c \left(\frac{d^m(x, y)}{s}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right).$$

As it is pointed out, this is true when  $d(x, y) > s \geq 1$ .

For  $s < 1$ , if  $d(x, y)$  is small, then

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{V(y, s^{1/2})} \exp\left(-c \frac{d^2(x, y)}{s}\right) &\leq \frac{C'}{V(y, s^{1/m})} \\ &\leq \frac{C''}{V(y, s^{1/m})} \exp\left(-c \left(\frac{d^m(x, y)}{s}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right) \end{aligned}$$

If  $d(x, y)$  is large, the control is easy to see. □

**Remark 2.2.** Since

$$\left| \Delta^k e^{-t\Delta} f(x) \right| = \left| \frac{\partial^k}{\partial t^k} e^{-t\Delta} f(x) \right| = \left| \int_M \frac{\partial^k}{\partial t^k} p_t(x, y) f(y) d\mu(y) \right|,$$

it follows from (2.4) that for any  $f \in L^1(M)$  with compact support and any  $x$  such that

$\text{dist}(x, \text{supp } f) \geq r \geq 0$ ,

$$|(\rho(t)\Delta)^k e^{-\rho(t)\Delta} f(x)| \leq \frac{C}{V(x,t)} \exp\left(-c\left(\frac{r}{t}\right)^{\tau(t)}\right) \|f\|_{L^1}, \quad (2.5)$$

here  $\tau$  is as in (2.3).

Now we intend to estimate  $\int_{B(x,r)^c} |\nabla p_t(x,y)| d\mu(x)$  for any  $t > 0$  and  $r \geq 0$ .

**Lemma 2.3.** *For any  $\alpha \in (1/m, 1/2)$ , we have for any  $y \in M$  and  $r \geq 0$ ,*

$$\int_{M \setminus B(y,r)} |\nabla p_t(x,y)| d\mu(x) \leq \begin{cases} Ct^{-\frac{1}{2}} e^{-c\frac{r^2}{t}}, & 0 < t < 1, \\ Ct^{-\alpha} e^{-c\left(\frac{r^m}{t}\right)^{\frac{1}{m-1}}}, & t \geq 1. \end{cases} \quad (2.6)$$

**Remark 2.4.** Note that the estimate (2.6) holds for any  $0 < \alpha < 1/2$ . But in the proof below,  $\alpha$  can not achieve  $1/2$  unless  $m = 2$ . This allows us to obtain the weak  $(1, 1)$  boundedness of  $\nabla e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-\alpha}$ , not the Riesz transform. If one could get (2.6) with  $\alpha = 1/2$ , the proof in Section 2.4 below would yield the boundedness of the Riesz transform.

*Proof.* For  $0 < t < 1$ , the above estimate is proved in [CD99].

Now for  $t \geq 1$ . Comparing with the proof of the Gaussian case in [CD99], we need to replace the weight  $\exp\left(-c\frac{d^2(x,y)}{t}\right)$  by  $\exp\left(-c\left(\frac{d^m(x,y)}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right)$  ( $c$  is chosen appropriately).

Step 1: For any  $c > 0$ ,

$$\int_{M \setminus B(y,r)} \exp\left(-c\left(\frac{d^m(x,y)}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right) d\mu(x) \lesssim e^{-\frac{c}{2}\left(\frac{r^m}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}} V(y, t^{1/m}). \quad (2.7)$$

Indeed,

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{M \setminus B(y,r)} \exp\left(-c\left(\frac{d^m(x,y)}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right) d\mu(x) \\ & \leq e^{-\frac{c}{2}\left(\frac{r^m}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}} \int_M \exp\left(-\frac{c}{2}\left(\frac{d^m(x,y)}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right) d\mu(x) \\ & \leq e^{-\frac{c}{2}\left(\frac{r^m}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}} \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \int_{B(y, (i+1)t^{1/m}) \setminus B(y, it^{1/m})} \exp\left(-\frac{c}{2}\left(\frac{d^m(x,y)}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right) d\mu(x) \\ & \leq e^{-\frac{c}{2}\left(\frac{r^m}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}} V(y, t^{1/m}) \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} (i+1)^{\nu} e^{-\frac{c}{2}i^{1/(m-1)}} \\ & \leq Ce^{-\frac{c}{2}\left(\frac{r^m}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}} V(y, t^{1/m}). \end{aligned}$$



Step 2: For  $0 < \gamma < 2c$  ( $c$  is the constant in  $(UE_{2,m})$ ), we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_M p_t(x,y)^2 \exp\left(\gamma\left(\frac{d^m(x,y)}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right) d\mu(x) \\ & \leq \frac{C}{V^2(y,t^{1/m})} \int_M \exp\left((\gamma-2c)\left(\frac{d^m(x,y)}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right) d\mu(x) \leq \frac{C_\gamma}{V(y,t^{1/m})}. \end{aligned}$$

This is a consequence of  $(UE_{2,m})$  and Step 1 with  $r = 0$ .

Step 3: Denote

$$I(t,y) = \int_M |\nabla_x p_t(x,y)|^2 \exp\left(\gamma\left(\frac{d^m(x,y)}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right) d\mu(x),$$

with  $\gamma$  small enough. Using integration by parts,

$$\begin{aligned} I(t,y) &= \int_M p_t(x,y) \Delta p_t(x,y) \exp\left(\gamma\left(\frac{d^m(x,y)}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right) d\mu(x) \\ &\quad - \int_M p_t(x,y) \nabla_x p_t(x,y) \cdot \nabla_x \exp\left(\gamma\left(\frac{d^m(x,y)}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right) d\mu(x) \\ &= - \int_M p_t(x,y) \frac{\partial}{\partial t} p_t(x,y) \exp\left(\gamma\left(\frac{d^m(x,y)}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right) d\mu(x) \\ &\quad - \frac{\gamma m}{m-1} \int_M p_t(x,y) \nabla_x p_t(x,y) \left(\frac{d(x,y)}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)} \\ &\quad \cdot \nabla_x d(x,y) \exp\left(\gamma\left(\frac{d^m(x,y)}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right) d\mu(x) \\ &= I_1(t,y) + I_2(t,y). \end{aligned}$$

According to Lemma 2.1 and Step 1,

$$|I_1(t,y)| \leq \frac{C'_\gamma}{tV(y,t^{1/m})}.$$

For  $I_2$ , since  $|\nabla_x d(x,y)| \leq 1$  and  $\left(\frac{d(x,y)}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)} = \left(\frac{d^m(x,y)}{t}\right)^{1/m(m-1)} t^{-1/m}$ , then from Step 2 and Cauchy-Schwarz inequality,

$$|I_2(t,y)| \leq C''_\gamma t^{-1/m} (I(t,y))^{1/2} \left(\frac{C_\gamma}{V(y,t^{1/m})}\right)^{1/2}.$$

We get

$$\begin{aligned} I(t, y) &\leq \frac{C'_\gamma}{tV(y, t^{1/m})} + t^{-1/m}(I(t, y))^{\frac{1}{2}} \left( \frac{C''_\gamma}{V(y, t^{1/m})} \right)^{1/2} \\ &\leq \frac{C'_\gamma}{t^{2/m}V(y, t^{1/m})} + (I(t, y))^{1/2} \left( \frac{C''_\gamma}{t^{2/m}V(y, t^{1/m})} \right)^{1/2}. \end{aligned}$$

Therefore

$$I(t, y) \leq \frac{C}{t^{2/m}V(y, t^{1/m})}. \quad (2.8)$$

Step 4: We divide the integral  $\int_{M \setminus B(y, r)} |\nabla p_t(x, y)| d\mu(x)$  as follows

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{M \setminus B(y, r)} |\nabla p_t(x, y)| d\mu(x) &= \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \int_{2^i r < d(x, y) \leq 2^{i+1} r} |\nabla p_t(x, y)| d\mu(x) \\ &\leq \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} V^{1/2}(y, 2^{i+1} r) \left( \int_{2^i r < d(x, y) \leq 2^{i+1} r} |\nabla p_t(x, y)|^2 d\mu(x) \right)^{1/2}. \end{aligned}$$

For each  $i \geq 0$ , it follows from (2.8) that

$$\begin{aligned} &\left( \int_{2^i r < d(x, y) \leq 2^{i+1} r} |\nabla p_t(x, y)|^2 d\mu(x) \right)^{1/2} \\ &\leq \left( \int_{2^i r < d(x, y) \leq 2^{i+1} r} |\nabla p_t(x, y)|^2 \exp \left( c \left( \frac{d^m(x, y)}{t} \right)^{1/(m-1)} \right) d\mu(x) \right)^{1/2} \cdot e^{-c \left( \frac{2^i m r^m}{t} \right)^{1/(m-1)}} \quad (2.9) \\ &\leq \frac{C}{t^{1/m} V^{1/2}(y, t^{1/m})} e^{-c \left( \frac{2^i m r^m}{t} \right)^{1/(m-1)}}. \end{aligned}$$

On the other hand, applying (2.7) with  $r = 0$  (as well as the corresponding estimate for  $t/2 < 1$ ),

$$\begin{aligned} &\left( \int_{2^i r < d(x, y) \leq 2^{i+1} r} |\nabla p_t(x, y)|^2 d\mu(x) \right)^{1/2} \\ &\leq \left\| \left\| \nabla e^{-\frac{t}{2} \Delta} \right\| \right\|_{2 \rightarrow 2} \left\| p_{\frac{t}{2}}(\cdot, y) \right\|_2 \\ &\leq \frac{C}{t^{1/2} V(y, \rho^{-1}(t/2))} \left( \int_M \exp(-cG(t/2, d(y, z))) d\mu(z) \right)^{1/2} \quad (2.10) \\ &\leq \frac{C}{t^{1/2} V^{1/2}(y, t^{1/m})}. \end{aligned}$$

Thus taking  $\theta = \frac{\frac{1}{2}-\alpha}{\frac{1}{2}-\frac{1}{m}}$ , we get from (2.9) and (2.10) that

$$\begin{aligned} & \left( \int_{2^i r < d(x,y) \leq 2^{i+1} r} |\nabla p_t(x,y)|^2 d\mu(x) \right)^{1/2} \\ & \leq \left( \frac{C}{t^{1/m} V^{1/2}(y, t^{1/m})} e^{-c\left(\frac{2^i r^m}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}} \right)^\theta \left( \frac{C}{t^{1/2} V^{1/2}(y, t^{1/m})} \right)^{1-\theta} \\ & \leq \frac{C}{t^\alpha V^{1/2}(y, t^{1/m})} e^{-c\left(\frac{2^i r^m}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}}, \end{aligned} \quad (2.11)$$

where  $c$  depends on  $\alpha$ .

Finally (3) and (2.11) yield

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{M \setminus B(y,r)} |\nabla p_t(x,y)| d\mu(x) & \leq \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} V^{1/2}(y, 2^{i+1} r) \frac{C}{t^\alpha V^{1/2}(y, t^{1/m})} e^{-c\left(\frac{2^i r^m}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}} \\ & \leq C t^{-\alpha} e^{-c\left(\frac{r^m}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}}. \end{aligned}$$

□

Notice the pointwise estimate of the time derivative of the heat kernel in Lemma 2.1. Then we can use the same method as in Lemma 2.3 and get

**Lemma 2.5.** *For any  $0 < \alpha < 1/2$  and  $k \geq 1$ , there exist two constants  $c, C > 0$  such that for any  $y \in M$  and  $r \geq 0$ ,*

$$\int_{B(y,r)^c} \left| \nabla \frac{\partial^k}{\partial t^k} p_t(x,y) \right| d\mu(x) \leq \begin{cases} C \frac{1}{t^{k+\frac{1}{2}}} e^{-c\frac{r^2}{t}}, & t < 1, \\ C \frac{1}{t^{k+\alpha}} e^{-c\left(\frac{r^m}{t}\right)^{\frac{1}{m-1}}}, & t \geq 1. \end{cases} \quad (2.12)$$

We also have the following Davies-Gaffney estimates for the heat kernel.

**Corollary 2.6.** *Let  $M$  satisfy (D) and  $(UE_{2,m})$ . Then for any ball  $B$  with radius  $r_B > 0$ , we have for  $1 \leq p \leq 2$  and  $j \geq 2$ ,*

$$\frac{1}{\mu^{1/2}(2^{j+1}B)} \|e^{-t\Delta} f\|_{L^2(C_j(B))} \leq \begin{cases} \frac{C e^{-c\frac{4^j r_B^2}{t}}}{\mu(B)} \|f\|_{L^1(B)}, & 0 < t < 1, \\ \frac{C e^{-c\left(\frac{2^j r_B^m}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}}}{\mu(B)} \|f\|_{L^1(B)}, & t \geq 1. \end{cases} \quad (2.13)$$

The proof depends on the estimate in Step 2 of the previous lemma, which we omit here.

Now we give the Davies-Gaffney estimates for the derivatives of the heat semigroup. In fact, we adopt a similar proof as in [AM08].

**Corollary 2.7.** *Let  $M$  be a complete non-compact Riemannian manifold satisfying (D) and  $(UE_{2,m})$ . Fix any  $\alpha \in (1/m, 1/2)$ . Then for any ball  $B$  with radius  $r_B$  and centre  $x_B$ , it holds for  $t > 1$  and  $j \geq 2$  that*

$$\left\| \left\| \nabla e^{-t\Delta} f \right\| \right\|_{L^2(C_j(B))} \leq \begin{cases} \frac{C_\alpha e^{-c\frac{4j^2}{t}}}{t^{1/2}V^{1/2}(x_B, t^{1/2})} \|f\|_{L^1(B)}, & 0 < t < 1, \\ \frac{C_\alpha e^{-c\left(\frac{2jm_r^m}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}}}{t^\alpha V^{1/2}(x_B, t^{1/m})} \|f\|_{L^1(B)}, & t \geq 1; \end{cases} \quad (2.14)$$

and

$$\left\| \left\| \nabla \Delta^k e^{-t\Delta} f \right\| \right\|_{L^2(C_j(B))} \leq \begin{cases} \frac{C_\alpha e^{-c\frac{4j^2}{t}}}{t^{k+1/2}V^{1/2}(x_B, t^{1/2})} \|f\|_{L^1(B)}, & 0 < t < 1, \\ \frac{C_\alpha e^{-c\left(\frac{2jm_r^m}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}}}{t^{k+\alpha}V^{1/2}(x_B, t^{1/m})} \|f\|_{L^1(B)}, & t \geq 1. \end{cases} \quad (2.15)$$

*Proof.* We focus on proving the case  $t \geq 1$  in (2.14).

On the one hand, we claim

$$\left\| \left\| \nabla e^{-t\Delta} f \right\| \right\|_{L^2(C_j(B))} \leq \frac{C}{t^{1/m}V^{1/2}(x_B, t^{1/m})} e^{-c\left(\frac{2jm_r^m}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}} \|f\|_{L^1(B)}. \quad (2.16)$$

Indeed, it has been shown in Step 3 of Lemma 2.3 that for  $t \geq 1$ ,

$$\left( \int_M |\nabla p_t(x, y)|^2 \exp\left(c\left(\frac{d^m(x, y)}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right) d\mu(x) \right)^{1/2} \leq \frac{C}{t^{1/m}V^{1/2}(y, t^{1/m})}.$$

Thus for all  $y \in B$ ,  $j \geq 2$  and  $t \geq 1$ , it holds that

$$\begin{aligned} & \left( \int_{C_j(B)} |\nabla p_t(x, y)|^2 d\mu(x) \right)^{1/2} \\ & \leq \left( \int_M |\nabla p_t(x, y)|^2 \exp\left(c\left(\frac{d^m(x, y)}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right) d\mu(x) \right)^{1/2} \cdot e^{-c\left(\frac{2jm_r^m}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}} \\ & \leq \frac{C}{t^{1/m}V^{1/2}(y, t^{1/m})} e^{-c\left(\frac{2jm_r^m}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}}. \end{aligned} \quad (2.17)$$

Now for  $f \in C_0^\infty(B)$ , by using Minkowski inequality and (D), we get

$$\left\| \left\| \nabla e^{-t\Delta} f \right\| \right\|_{L^2(C_j(B))}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&\leq \int_B |f(y)| \left( \int_{C_j(B)} |\nabla p_t(x, y)|^2 d\mu(x) \right)^{1/2} d\mu(y) \\
&\leq \frac{C}{t^{1/m}} e^{-c\left(\frac{2^j m r_B^m}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}} \int_B \frac{|f(y)|}{V^{1/2}(y, t^{1/m})} d\mu(y) \\
&\leq \frac{C}{t^{1/m} V^{1/2}(y, t^{1/m})} e^{-c\left(\frac{2^j m r_B^m}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}} \int_B |f(y)| \frac{V^{1/2}(y, r_B + t^{1/m})}{V^{1/2}(y, t^{1/m})} d\mu(y) \\
&\leq \frac{C}{t^{1/m} V^{1/2}(x_B, t^{1/m})} e^{-c\left(\frac{2^j m r_B^m}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}} \|f\|_{L^1(B)}.
\end{aligned}$$

On the other hand, since  $\|\nabla f\|_2 = \|\Delta^{1/2} f\|_2$  always holds, it follows from spectral theory that

$$\left\| \nabla e^{-t\Delta} \right\|_{2 \rightarrow 2} \leq C t^{-1/2}.$$

For any function  $f \in \mathcal{C}_0^\infty(B)$ , we have for  $t \geq 1$

$$\begin{aligned}
\left\| \nabla e^{-t\Delta} f \right\|_{L^2} &\leq \left\| \nabla e^{-\frac{t}{2}\Delta} \right\|_{2 \rightarrow 2} \|e^{-\frac{t}{2}\Delta} f\|_{L^2(M)} \leq \frac{C(1 + r_B/\sigma(\frac{t}{2}))^{v/2}}{t^{1/2} V^{1/2}(x_B, \sigma(\frac{t}{2}))} \|f\|_{L^1(B)} \\
&\leq \frac{C(1 + r_B/t^{1/m})^{v/2}}{t^{1/2} V^{1/2}(x_B, t^{1/m})} \|f\|_{L^1(B)},
\end{aligned} \tag{2.18}$$

where the last inequality is due to the doubling volume property and the pointwise heat kernel estimate.

Combining the two estimates above (2.16) and (2.18), for any fixed  $\theta \in (0, 1)$ , we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
&\left\| \nabla e^{-t\Delta} f \right\|_{L^2(C_j(B))} \\
&\leq \left( \frac{C(1 + r_B/t^{1/m})^{v/2}}{t^{1/2} V^{1/2}(x_B, t^{1/m})} \|f\|_{L^1(B)} \right)^\theta \left( \frac{C e^{-c\left(\frac{2^j m r_B^m}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}}}{t^{1/m} V^{1/2}(x_B, t^{1/m})} \|f\|_{L^1(B)} \right)^{1-\theta} \\
&\leq \frac{C e^{-c\left(\frac{2^j m r_B^m}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}}}{t^{\frac{\theta}{2} + \frac{1-\theta}{m}} V^{1/2}(x_B, t^{1/m})} \|f\|_{L^1(B)},
\end{aligned}$$

that is, (2.14) holds.

In a similar way, we can get the other estimates.  $\square$

**Remark 2.8.** Note that the estimate (2.14) holds for any  $\alpha < 1/2$ , but in the above proof,  $\alpha$  can not achieve  $1/2$  unless  $m = 2$ . See Remark 2.4.

We will see that (2.14) is the crucial ingredient in the later proofs. While (2.15) is only used in

Section 3.5.

Besides, (2.14) is stronger than the  $L^2$  Davies-Gaffney estimate for the gradient of the heat semigroup  $(DG_\alpha)$  (see Section 2.4 below) because of the  $L^1$  norm instead of the  $L^2$  norm in the right hand side. We do need to use the stronger version (2.14) in Section 2.3 and Section 3.5.

## 2.3 Weak (1, 1) boundedness of quasi Riesz transforms

In order to show the weak (1, 1) boundedness of quasi Riesz transform, we will use the Calderon-Zygmund decomposition, which we now recall:

**Theorem 2.9.** *Let  $(M, d, \mu)$  be a metric measured space satisfying the doubling volume property. Let  $1 \leq q \leq \infty$  and  $f \in L^q$ . Let  $\lambda > 0$ . Then there exists a decomposition of  $f$ ,  $f = g + b = g + \sum_i b_i$  so that*

1.  $|g(x)| \leq C\lambda$  for almost all  $x \in M$ ;
2. There exists a sequence of balls  $B_i = B(x_i, r_i)$  so that each  $b_i$  is supported in  $B_i$ ,

$$\int |b_i(x)|^p d\mu(x) \leq C\lambda^p \mu(B_i)$$

3.  $\sum_i \mu(B_i) \leq \frac{C}{\lambda^q} \int |f(x)|^q d\mu(x)$ ;
4.  $\|b\|_q \leq C\|f\|_q$  and  $\|g\|_q \leq C\|f\|_q$ ;
5. There exists  $k \in \mathbb{N}^*$  such that each  $x \in M$  is contained in at most  $k$  balls  $B_i$ .

We refer to [CW71] and [Ste70a] for the proof.

**Remark 2.10.** In this section, we use Theorem 2.9 for  $q = 1$ . In the proof of Theorem 3.16, we use the  $L^q$  version for  $q \in (1, 2)$  to prove the equivalence of Hardy spaces and Lebesgue spaces.

Our result is

**Theorem 2.11.** *Let  $M$  be a complete Riemannian manifold satisfying (D) and  $(UE_{2,m})$ . Then for any  $0 < \alpha < 1/2$ , the quasi Riesz transform  $\nabla e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-\alpha}$  is of weak type (1, 1) and thus  $L^p$  bound for  $1 < p \leq 2$ .*

**Remark 2.12.** If we replace the assumption  $(UE_{2,m})$  by the weaker assumptions (2.13) for  $j \geq 1$  and (2.14) for  $j \geq 2$ , the above theorem also holds. Indeed, we can prove this by using functional calculus, in the same way as the proof of Theorem 3.16 (or Theorem 2.15). The above statement is enough to beat the main example we have in mind, namely the Vicsek manifold.

**Remark 2.13.** The following proof is essentially taken from [CD99]. More precisely, we use the singular integral technique which was first developed [DM99].

*Proof.* Denote  $T = \nabla e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-\alpha}$ , it suffices to show that

$$\mu(\{x : |Tf(x)| > \lambda\}) \leq C \frac{\|f\|_1}{\lambda}.$$

Fix  $f \in L^1(M) \cap L^2(M)$ , we take the Calderón-Zygmund decomposition of  $f$  at the level of  $\lambda$  for  $q = 1$ , i. e.,  $f = g + b = g + \sum_i b_i$ , then

$$\mu(\{x : |Tf(x)| > \lambda\}) \leq \mu(\{x : |Tg(x)| > \lambda/2\}) + \mu(\{x : |Tb(x)| > \lambda/2\}).$$

Since  $T$  is  $L^2$  bounded, by using the property of the Calderón-Zygmund decomposition we get

$$\mu(\{x : |Tg(x)| > \lambda/2\}) \leq C\lambda^{-2} \|g\|_2^2 \leq C\lambda^{-1} \|g\|_1 \leq C\lambda^{-1} \|f\|_1.$$

As for the second term, we divide  $\{B_i\}$  into two classes: the one in which the balls have radius no less than 1 and the one in which the balls have radius smaller than 1. Denote by

$$\mathcal{C}_1 = \{i : B_i = B(x_i, r_i) \text{ with } r_i \geq 1\};$$

$$\mathcal{C}_2 = \{i : B_i = B(x_i, r_i) \text{ with } r_i < 1\}.$$

Then we have

$$\begin{aligned} \mu(\{x : |T \sum_i b_i(x)| > \lambda/2\}) &\leq \mu(\{x : |T \sum_{i \in \mathcal{C}_1} b_i(x)| > \lambda/4\}) \\ &\quad + \mu(\{x : |T \sum_{i \in \mathcal{C}_2} b_i(x)| > \lambda/4\}). \end{aligned}$$

Write

$$Tb_i = Te^{-t_i \Delta} b_i + T(I - e^{-t_i \Delta}) b_i, \quad (2.19)$$

where  $t_i = \rho(r_i)$  with  $\rho$  defined in (12). In the following, we will consider the two cases of balls separately.

**Case 1:** For balls with radius no less than 1, our aim here is to prove

$$\mu(\{x : |T \sum_{i \in \mathcal{C}_1} b_i(x)| > \lambda/4\}) \leq C\lambda^{-1} \|f\|_1.$$

Then from (2.19), we have

$$\mu(\{x : |T \sum_{i \in \mathcal{C}_1} b_i(x)| > \lambda/4\}) \leq \mu(\{x : |T \sum_{i \in \mathcal{C}_1} e^{-t_i \Delta} b_i(x)| > \lambda/8\})$$

$$+\mu(\{x: |T \sum_{i \in \mathcal{C}_1} (I - e^{-t_i \Delta}) b_i(x)| > \lambda/8\}).$$

We begin to estimate the first term. Since  $T$  is  $L^2$  bounded, then

$$\mu(\{x: |T \sum_{i \in \mathcal{C}_1} e^{-t_i \Delta} b_i(x)| > \lambda/8\}) \leq \frac{C}{\lambda^2} \left\| \sum_{i \in \mathcal{C}_1} e^{-t_i \Delta} b_i \right\|_2^2.$$

Note that for any  $j \geq 1$ , it holds

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| e^{-t_i \Delta} b_i \right\|_{L^2(C_j(B_i))} &\leq C \frac{\mu^{1/2}(2^{j+1} B_i)}{\mu(B_i)} e^{-c2^{jm/(m-1)}} \|b_i\|_1 \\ &\leq C \lambda \mu^{1/2}(2^{j+1} B_i) e^{-c2^{jm/(m-1)}}. \end{aligned} \quad (2.20)$$

Indeed, for  $j \geq 2$ , the first inequality follows from Corollary 2.6. For  $j = 1$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| e^{-t_i \Delta} b_i \right\|_{L^2(4B_i)} &= \left( \int_{4B_i} \left| \int_{B_i} p_{t_i}(x, y) b_i(y) d\mu(y) \right|^2 d\mu(x) \right)^{1/2} \\ &\leq C \|b_i\|_1 \left( \int_{4B_i} V^{-2}(x, r_i) d\mu(x) \right)^{1/2} \\ &\leq C \frac{\mu^{1/2}(4B_i)}{\mu(B_i)} \|b_i\|_1^2 \leq C \lambda \mu^{1/2}(4B_i). \end{aligned}$$

By a duality argument,

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \sum_{i \in \mathcal{C}_1} e^{-t_i \Delta} b_i \right\|_2 &= \sup_{\|\phi\|_2=1} \int_M \left| \sum_{i \in \mathcal{C}_1} e^{-t_i \Delta} b_i \right| |\phi| d\mu \\ &\leq \sup_{\|\phi\|_2=1} \sum_{i \in \mathcal{C}_1} \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \int_{C_j(B_i)} \left| e^{-t_i \Delta} b_i \right| |\phi| d\mu \\ &:= \sup_{\|\phi\|_2=1} \sum_{i \in \mathcal{C}_1} \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} A_{ij}. \end{aligned}$$

Applying Cauchy-Schwarz inequality and (2.20), we get

$$\begin{aligned} A_{ij} &\leq \left\| e^{-t_i \Delta} b_i \right\|_{L^2(C_j(B_i))} \|\phi\|_{L^2(C_j(B_i))} \\ &\leq C \lambda \mu(2^{j+1} B_i) e^{-c2^{jm/(m-1)}} \operatorname{ess\,inf}_{y \in B_i} (\mathcal{M}(|\phi|^2)(y))^{1/2} \\ &\leq C \lambda 2^{jD} e^{-c2^{jm/(m-1)}} \mu(B_i) \operatorname{ess\,inf}_{y \in B_i} (\mathcal{M}(|\phi|^2)(y))^{1/2}. \end{aligned}$$



Here  $\mathcal{M}$  denotes the Littlewood-Paley maximal operator:

$$\mathcal{M}f(x) = \sup_{B \ni x} \frac{1}{\mu(B)} \int_B |f(y)| d\mu(y). \quad (2.21)$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \sum_{i \in \mathcal{C}_1} e^{-t_i \Delta} b_i \right\|_2 &\leq C\lambda \sup_{\|\phi\|_2=1} \sum_{i \in \mathcal{C}_1} \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} 2^{jD} e^{-c2^{jm/(m-1)}} \mu(B_i) \operatorname{ess\,inf}_{y \in B_i} (\mathcal{M}(|\phi|^2)(y))^{1/2} \\ &\leq C\lambda \sup_{\|\phi\|_2=1} \int \sum_{i \in \mathcal{C}_1} \chi_{B_i}(y) (\mathcal{M}(|\phi|^2)(y))^{1/2} d\mu(y) \\ &\leq C\lambda \sup_{\|\phi\|_2=1} \int_{\cup_{i \in \mathcal{C}_1} B_i} (\mathcal{M}(|\phi|^2)(y))^{1/2} d\mu(y) \\ &\leq C\lambda \mu^{1/2}(\cup_{i \in \mathcal{C}_1} B_i) \leq C\lambda^{1/2} \|f\|_1^{1/2}. \end{aligned}$$

Here the third inequality is due to the finite overlapping of the Calderón-Zygmund decomposition.

In the fourth inequality, we use Kolmogorov's inequality (see for example [Gra08, page 91]).

Therefore, we obtain

$$\mu(\{x : |T \sum_{i \in \mathcal{C}_1} e^{-t_i \Delta} b_i(x)| > \lambda/8\}) \leq C\lambda^{-1} \|f\|_1.$$

It remains to show  $\mu(\{x : |T \sum_{i \in \mathcal{C}_1} (I - e^{-t_i \Delta}) b_i(x)| > \lambda/8\}) \leq C\lambda \|f\|_1$ . We have

$$\begin{aligned} &\mu(\{x : |T \sum_{i \in \mathcal{C}_1} (I - e^{-t_i \Delta}) b_i(x)| > \lambda/8\}) \\ &\leq \mu(\{x \in \bigcup_{i \in \mathcal{C}_1} 2B_i : |T \sum_{i \in \mathcal{C}_1} (I - e^{-t_i \Delta}) b_i(x)| > \lambda/8\}) \\ &\quad + \mu(\{x \in M \setminus \bigcup_{i \in \mathcal{C}_1} 2B_i : |T \sum_{i \in \mathcal{C}_1} (I - e^{-t_i \Delta}) b_i(x)| > \lambda/8\}) \\ &\leq \sum_{i \in \mathcal{C}_1} \mu(2B_i) + \lambda/8 \sum_{i \in \mathcal{C}_1} \int_{M \setminus 2B_i} |T(I - e^{-t_i \Delta}) b_i(x)| d\mu(x). \end{aligned}$$

We claim:  $\forall t \geq 1, \forall b$  with support in  $B$ , then

$$\int_{M \setminus 2B} |T(I - e^{-t \Delta}) b(x)| d\mu(x) \leq C \|b\|_1.$$

Denote by  $k_t(x, y)$  the kernel of the operator  $T(I - e^{-t \Delta})$ , then

$$\int_{M \setminus 2B} |T(I - e^{-t \Delta}) b(x)| d\mu(x) \leq \int_{M \setminus 2B} \int_B |k_t(x, y)| |b(y)| d\mu(y) d\mu(x)$$

$$\leq \int_M |b(y)| \int_{d(x,y) \geq t^{1/m}} |k_t(x,y)| d\mu(x) d\mu(y).$$

It is enough to show that  $\int_{d(x,y) \geq t^{1/m}} |k_t(x,y)| d\mu(x)$  is uniformly bounded for  $t \geq 1$ .

The identity  $\Delta^{-\alpha} = \int_0^\infty e^{-s\Delta} \frac{ds}{s^{1-\alpha}}$  (we ignore the constant here) gives us

$$T(I - e^{-t\Delta}) = \int_0^\infty \nabla e^{-(s+1)\Delta} (I - e^{-t\Delta}) \frac{ds}{s^{1-\alpha}},$$

that is,

$$\begin{aligned} k_t(x,y) &= \int_0^\infty (\nabla p_{s+1}(x,y) - \nabla p_{s+t+1}(x,y)) \frac{ds}{s^{1-\alpha}} \\ &= \int_0^\infty \left( \frac{1}{s^{1-\alpha}} - \frac{1_{\{s>t\}}}{(s-t)^{1-\alpha}} \right) \nabla p_{s+1}(x,y) ds. \end{aligned}$$

Thus from Lemma 2.3, we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{d(x,y) \geq t^{1/m}} |k_t(x,y)| d\mu(x) \\ &= \int_{d(x,y) \geq t^{1/m}} \left| \int_0^\infty \left( \frac{1}{s^{1-\alpha}} - \frac{1_{\{s>t\}}}{(s-t)^{1-\alpha}} \right) \nabla p_{s+1}(x,y) ds \right| d\mu(x) \\ &\leq \int_0^\infty \left| \frac{1}{s^{1-\alpha}} - \frac{1_{\{s>t\}}}{(s-t)^{1-\alpha}} \right| \cdot \int_{d(x,y) \geq t^{1/m}} |\nabla p_{s+1}(x,y)| d\mu(x) ds \\ &\lesssim \int_0^\infty \left| \frac{1}{s^{1-\alpha}} - \frac{1_{\{s>t\}}}{(s-t)^{1-\alpha}} \right| (s+1)^{-\alpha} e^{-c(\frac{t}{s+1})^{1/(m-1)}} ds \\ &= \left( \int_0^1 + \int_1^t \right) \frac{1}{s^{1-\alpha}(s+1)^\alpha} e^{-c(\frac{t}{s+1})^{1/(m-1)}} ds \\ &\quad + \int_t^\infty \left| \frac{1}{s^{1-\alpha}} - \frac{1}{(s-t)^{1-\alpha}} \right| (s+1)^{-\alpha} e^{-c(\frac{t}{s+1})^{1/(m-1)}} ds \\ &= K_1 + K_2 + K_3. \end{aligned}$$

In fact,  $K_1, K_2, K_3$  are uniformly bounded:

$$K_1 \leq \int_0^1 s^{\alpha-1} ds < \infty;$$

Since  $s+1 \simeq s$  for  $s > 1$  and we can dominate the  $e^{-x}$  by  $Cx^{-c}$  for any fixed  $c > 0$ , we have

$$K_2 \leq \int_1^t e^{-c'(\frac{t}{s})^{1/(m-1)}} \frac{ds}{s} \leq C \int_1^t \left( \frac{s}{t} \right)^c \frac{ds}{s} < \infty;$$

For  $K_3$ ,

$$K_3 \leq \int_t^\infty \left| \frac{1}{s^{1-\alpha}} - \frac{1}{(s-t)^{1-\alpha}} \right| s^{-\alpha} ds$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&= \int_0^\infty \left| \frac{1}{(u+1)^{1-\alpha}} - \frac{1}{u^{1-\alpha}} \right| (u+1)^{-\alpha} du \\
&\leq \int_0^1 \left( \frac{1}{(u+1)} + \frac{1}{u^{1-\alpha}} \right) (u+1)^{-\alpha} du + \int_1^\infty \frac{1}{(u+1)u^{1-\alpha}} du \\
&\leq \int_0^1 \frac{2}{u^{1-\alpha}} du + \int_1^\infty \frac{1}{u^{2-\alpha}} du < \infty.
\end{aligned}$$

Note that we get the second line by changing variable with  $u = \frac{s}{t} - 1$ .

**Case 2:** It remains to show

$$\mu \left( \left\{ x : \left| T \sum_{i \in \mathcal{C}_2} b_i(x) \right| > \lambda/4 \right\} \right) \leq C\lambda^{-1} \|f\|_1.$$

We repeat the argument as Case 1. Still from (2.19), we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\mu(\{x : |T \sum_{i \in \mathcal{C}_2} b_i(x)| > \lambda/4\}) &\leq \mu(\{x : |T \sum_{i \in \mathcal{C}_2} e^{-t_i \Delta} b_i(x)| > \lambda/8\}) \\
&\quad + \mu(\{x : |T \sum_{i \in \mathcal{C}_2} (I - e^{-t_i \Delta}) b_i(x)| > \lambda/8\}).
\end{aligned}$$

By using the  $L^2$  boundedness of  $T$  and Corollary 2.6, the same duality argument in Case 1 yields

$$\mu(\{x : |T \sum_{i \in \mathcal{C}_2} e^{-t_i \Delta} b_i(x)| > \lambda/8\}) \leq C\lambda^{-1} \|f\|_1.$$

For the estimate of  $\mu(\{x : |T \sum_{i \in \mathcal{C}_2} (I - e^{-t_i \Delta}) b_i(x)| > \lambda/8\})$ , it suffices to show that

$$\int_{d(x,y) \geq t^{1/2}} |k_t(x,y)| d\mu(x)$$

is finite and does not depend on  $t < 1$ . In fact, Lemma 2.3 yields

$$\begin{aligned}
&\int_{d(x,y) \geq t^{1/2}} |k_t(x,y)| d\mu(x) \\
&\leq \int_0^\infty \left| \frac{1}{s^{1-\alpha}} - \frac{1_{\{s>t\}}}{(s-t)^{1-\alpha}} \right| \cdot \int_{d(x,y) \geq t^{1/2}} |\nabla p_{s+1}(x,y)| d\mu(x) ds \\
&\lesssim \int_0^\infty \left| \frac{1}{s^{1-\alpha}} - \frac{1_{\{s>t\}}}{(s-t)^{1-\alpha}} \right| (s+1)^{-\alpha} e^{-c\left(\frac{t^{m/2}}{s+1}\right)^{1/(m-1)}} ds \\
&= \int_0^t \frac{1}{s^{1-\alpha}(s+1)^\alpha} e^{-c\left(\frac{t^{m/2}}{s+1}\right)^{1/(m-1)}} ds \\
&\quad + \int_t^\infty \left| \frac{1}{s^{1-\alpha}} - \frac{1}{(s-t)^{1-\alpha}} \right| (s+1)^{-\alpha} e^{-c\left(\frac{t^{m/2}}{s+1}\right)^{1/(m-1)}} ds
\end{aligned}$$

$$:= K'_1 + K'_2.$$

Because  $t < 1$ , thus  $K'_1 < K_1$  converges.

We can estimate  $K'_2$  in the same way as for  $K_3$  and get an bound that does not depend on  $t$ .  $\square$

## 2.4 Remarks on the $L^p$ boundedness of Riesz transform for $p > 2$

Under assumptions of  $(D)$  and  $(UE_{2,m})$ , we have already seen that there exist Riemannian manifolds such that the Riesz transform is not  $L^p$  bounded for  $p > 2$  (see Section 2.5). However, we will show in the following that under some additional assumptions on  $M$ , the Riesz transform (at infinity) is  $L^p$  bounded for  $p > 2$ .

**Definition 2.14.** Let  $0 < \alpha < 1$ . We say that  $M$  satisfies the Davies-Gaffney estimate  $(DG_\alpha)$  if for all  $i \geq 1$ ,

$$\left\| \left\| \nabla e^{-t\Delta} f \right\| \right\|_{L^2(B)} \leq \begin{cases} \frac{C}{t^{1/2}} e^{-c \frac{d^2(B, C_i(B))}{t}} \|f\|_{L^2(C_i(B))}, & 0 < t < 1, \\ \frac{C}{t^\alpha} e^{-c \left( \frac{d^m(B, C_i(B))}{t} \right)^{1/(m-1)}} \|f\|_{L^2(C_i(B))}, & 1 \leq t < \infty. \end{cases}$$

**Theorem 2.15.** Let  $M$  be a complete non-compact Riemannian manifold satisfying  $(D)$  and the two-sided sub-Gaussian heat kernel bound  $(HK_{2,m})$ . Let  $p_0 \in (2, \infty]$ , assume that

$$\left\| \left\| \nabla e^{-t\Delta} \right\| \right\|_{p_0 \rightarrow p_0} \leq \frac{C}{t^{1/2}}, \forall t > 0. \quad (G_{p_0})$$

and also the  $L^2$  Davies-Gaffney estimate  $(DG_{\frac{1}{2}})$ . Then the Riesz transform at infinity  $\nabla e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-1/2}$  is  $L^p$  bounded for  $p \in (2, p_0)$ .

We have two observations here:

1.  $(G_{p_0})$  is almost necessary in the sense that  $(R_p^\infty)$  implies  $(G_p)$  for all  $2 < p < p_0$  and  $t \geq 1$ .
2. If in addition,  $M$  has Ricci curvature bounded from below, then the Riesz transform itself is  $L^p$  bounded under the above assumptions. In fact, this follows from the above theorem and Bakry's result about the local Riesz transform (see [Bak87] and more generally [ACDH04]). That is, for a complete noncompact Riemannian manifold with Ricci curvature bounded from below, the local Riesz transform is  $L^p$  bounded for  $1 < p < \infty$ .
3. We don't know so far how to obtain  $(DG_{\frac{1}{2}})$ .

Our main tool is:

**Theorem 2.16** ([ACDH04]). *Let  $(M, d, \mu)$  satisfy (D) and let  $T$  be a sublinear operator which is bounded on  $L^2(M, \mu)$ . Let  $p_0 \in (2, \infty]$ . Let  $A_r, r > 0$ , be a family of linear operators acting on  $L^2(M, \mu)$ . Assume*

$$\left( \frac{1}{\mu(B)} \int_B |T(I - A_{r(B)})f|^2 d\mu \right)^{1/2} \leq C(\mathcal{M}(|f|^2))^{1/2}(x), \quad (2.22)$$

and

$$\left( \frac{1}{\mu(B)} \int_B |TA_{r(B)}f|^{p_0} d\mu \right)^{1/p_0} \leq C(\mathcal{M}(|Tf|^2))^{1/2}(x), \quad (2.23)$$

for all  $f \in L^2(M, \mu)$ , all  $x \in M$  and all balls  $B \ni x$ ,  $r(B)$  being the radius of  $B$ . Here  $\mathcal{M}$  denotes the Hardy-Littlewood operator as in (2.21). If  $2 < p < p_0$  and  $Tf \in L^p(M, \mu)$  when  $f \in L^p(M, \mu)$ , then  $T$  is of strong type  $(p, p)$  and its operator norm is bounded by a constant depending only on its  $(2, 2)$  norm, on the constant in (D), on  $p$  and  $p_0$ , and on the constants in (2.22) and (2.23).

Consider more generally  $T_\alpha = \nabla e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-\alpha}$ ,  $0 < \alpha < 1/2$ . We define the regularising operator  $A_r, r > 0$  by

$$I - A_r = \left( I - e^{-\rho(r)\Delta} \right)^N,$$

where the integer  $N > 0$  will be chosen later.

**Lemma 2.17.** *Let  $M$  be a complete non-compact Riemannian manifold satisfying the doubling volume property and  $(DG_\alpha)$ , where  $\alpha \in (0, 1/2]$  is fixed. Then for some  $N$  large enough (depending on the doubling volume property), for every ball  $B$  and all  $x \in B$ ,*

$$\left( \frac{1}{\mu(B)} \int_B \left| T_\alpha \left( I - e^{-\rho(r)\Delta} \right)^N f \right|^2 d\mu \right)^{1/2} \leq C(\mathcal{M}(|f|^2))^{1/2}(x). \quad (2.24)$$

**Remark 2.18.** If we assume that  $M$  satisfies  $(UE_{2,m})$  instead of  $(DG_\alpha)$ , then (2.24) holds for  $T_\alpha$  with any  $0 < \alpha < 1/2$ . Indeed, Corollary 2.7 shows that (D) and  $(UE_{2,m})$  imply  $(DG_\alpha)$  for any  $0 < \alpha < 1/2$ .

*Proof.* We decompose  $f$  as  $f = \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} f_i = \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} f \chi_{C_i}$ . By Minkowski inequality we have

$$\left\| \left\| T_\alpha \left( I - e^{-\rho(r)\Delta} \right)^N f \right\|_{L^2(B)} \right\| \leq \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \left\| \left\| T_\alpha \left( I - e^{-\rho(r)\Delta} \right)^N f_i \right\|_{L^2(B)} \right\|.$$

In order to obtain (2.24), it suffices to show for every  $i \geq 1$ , it holds

$$\left\| \left\| T_\alpha \left( I - e^{-\rho(r)\Delta} \right)^N f_i \right\|_{L^2(B)} \right\| \leq C 2^{-ci} \mu^{1/2}(2^{i+1}B) (\mathcal{M}(|f|^2))^{1/2}(x), \quad (2.25)$$

where  $c > D$ .

For  $i = 1$ , using the  $L^2$  boundedness of  $T_\alpha \left( I - e^{-\rho(r)\Delta} \right)^N$ , we get

$$\left\| \left\| T_\alpha \left( I - e^{-\rho(r)\Delta} \right)^N f_1 \right\| \right\|_{L^2(B)} \leq \|f\|_{L^2(4B)} \leq \mu^{1/2}(4B) (\mathcal{M}(|f|^2))^{1/2}(x).$$

For  $i \geq 2$ , write

$$T_\alpha \left( I - e^{-\rho(r)\Delta} \right)^N = \int_0^\infty t^\alpha \nabla e^{-(t+1)\Delta} \left( I - e^{-\rho(r)\Delta} \right)^N \frac{dt}{t}.$$

Let  $\Phi_{t,r}(\zeta) = e^{-(t+1)\zeta} (1 - e^{-\rho(r)\zeta})^N$ . Then

$$\left\| \left\| T_\alpha \left( I - e^{-\rho(r)\Delta} \right)^N f_i \right\| \right\|_{L^2(B)} \leq \int_0^\infty t^\alpha \left\| \nabla \Phi_{t,r}(\Delta) f_i \right\|_{L^2(B)} \frac{dt}{t}. \quad (2.26)$$

We will estimate  $\|\Phi_{t,r}(\Delta) f_i\|_{L^2(B)}$  by functional calculus. The notation mainly comes from [Aus07, Section 2.2].

For any fixed  $t$  and  $r$ , then  $\Phi_{t,r}$  is a holomorphic function satisfying

$$|\Phi_{t,r}(\zeta)| \leq C |\zeta|^N (1 + |\zeta|)^{-2N},$$

for all  $\zeta \in \Sigma = \{z \in \mathbb{C}^* : |\arg z| < \xi\}$  with any  $\xi \in (0, \pi/2)$  and for some constant  $C$ .

Since  $\Delta$  is a nonnegative self-adjoint operator, or equivalently  $\Delta$  is a sectorial operator of type 0, we can express  $\Phi_{t,r}(\Delta)$  by functional calculus. Let  $0 < \theta < \omega < \xi < \pi/2$ , we have

$$\Phi_{t,r}(\Delta) = \int_{\Gamma_+} e^{-z\Delta} \eta_+(z) dz + \int_{\Gamma_-} e^{-z\Delta} \eta_-(z) dz,$$

and

$$\eta_\pm(z) = \int_{\gamma_\pm} e^{\zeta z} \Phi_{t,r}(\zeta) d\zeta.$$

Here  $\Gamma_\pm$  is the half-ray  $\mathbb{R}^+ e^{\pm i(\pi/2-\theta)}$  and  $\gamma_\pm$  is the half-ray  $\mathbb{R}^+ e^{\pm i\omega}$ .

Then for any  $z \in \Gamma_\pm$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} |\eta_\pm(z)| &= \left| \int_{\gamma_\pm} e^{\zeta z} e^{-(t+1)\zeta} (1 - e^{-\rho(r)\zeta})^N d\zeta \right| \\ &\leq \int_{\gamma_\pm} |e^{\zeta z - (t+1)\zeta}| |1 - e^{-\rho(r)\zeta}|^N |d\zeta| \\ &\leq \int_{\gamma_\pm} e^{-c|\zeta|(|z|+t+1)} |1 - e^{-\rho(r)\zeta}|^N |d\zeta| \\ &\leq C \int_0^\infty e^{-cs(|z|+t+1)} \rho^N(r) s^N ds \leq \frac{C \rho^N(r)}{(|z|+t+1)^{N+1}}. \end{aligned}$$

In the second inequality, the constant  $c > 0$  depends on  $\theta$  and  $\omega$ . Indeed,  $\Re(\zeta z) = |\zeta||z|\Re e^{\pm i(\pi/2 - \theta + \omega)}$ . Since  $\theta < \omega$ , then  $\pi/2 < \pi/2 - \theta + \omega < \pi$  and  $|e^{\zeta z}| = e^{-c_1|\zeta||z|}$  with  $c_1 = -\cos(\pi/2 - \theta + \omega)$ . Also it is obvious to see that  $|e^{\rho(t)\zeta}| = e^{-c_2\rho(t)|\zeta|}$ . Thus the second inequality follows. In the third inequality, let  $\zeta = se^{\pm i\omega}$ , we have  $|d\zeta| = ds$ . In addition, we dominate  $|1 - e^{-\rho(r)\zeta}|^N$  by  $(\rho(r)\zeta)^N$ .

We choose  $\theta$  appropriately such that  $|z| \sim \Re z$  for  $z \in \Gamma_{\pm}$ , then for any  $j \geq 2$  fixed,

$$\begin{aligned} & \|\|\nabla\Phi_{t,r}(\Delta)f_i\|\|_{L^2(B)} \\ & \leq C\left(\int_{\Gamma_+} + \int_{\Gamma_-}\right)\|\|\nabla e^{-\Re z\Delta}f_i\|\|_{L^2(B)}\frac{\rho^N(r_i)}{(|z|+t+1)^{N+1}}|dz| \\ & \leq C\int_0^\infty\|\|\nabla e^{-s\Delta}f_i\|\|_{L^2(B)}\frac{\rho^N(r_i)}{(s+t+1)^{N+1}}ds. \end{aligned}$$

In the following, we estimate  $\|\|\nabla\Phi_{t,r}(\Delta)f_i\|\|_{L^2(B)}$  for  $t$  small and large separately by applying (2.14) with  $p = 2$ .

For  $0 < t < 1$ , we get

$$\begin{aligned} & \|\|\nabla\Phi_{t,r}(\Delta)f_i\|\|_{L^2(B)} \\ & \leq C\left(\int_0^1\frac{e^{-c\frac{4r^2}{s}}}{s^{1/2}}\frac{\rho^N(r)}{(s+t+1)^{N+1}}ds + \int_1^\infty\frac{e^{-c\left(\frac{2im_r m}{s}\right)^{1/(m-1)}}}{s^\alpha}\frac{\rho^N(r)}{(s+t+1)^{N+1}}ds\right)\|f_i\|_{L^2} \\ & \leq C\left(e^{-c4r^2}\rho^N(r)\int_0^1\frac{1}{s^{1/2}}ds + \int_1^\infty\left(\frac{s}{2im_r m}\right)^c\frac{\rho^N(r)}{s^{N+\alpha+1}}ds\right)\mu^{1/2}(2^{i+1}B)(\mathcal{M}(|f|^2))^{1/2}(x) \\ & \leq C\left(e^{-c4r^2}\rho^N(r) + 4^{-iN}\right)\mu^{1/2}(2^{i+1}B)(\mathcal{M}(|f|^2))^{1/2}(x) \\ & \leq C4^{-iN}\mu^{1/2}(2^{i+1}B)(\mathcal{M}(|f|^2))^{1/2}(x). \end{aligned}$$

For the second term in the third line,  $c$  equals to  $N$  if  $r \geq 1$  and  $2N/m$  if  $0 < r < 1$ . Indeeds, for any fixed  $c > 0$ , it holds  $e^{-t} < Ct^{-c}$  for all  $t > 0$ .

For  $t \geq 1$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} \|\|\nabla\Phi_{t,r}(\Delta)f_i\|\|_{L^2(B)} & \leq \int_0^1\frac{\|f_i\|_{L^2}}{s^{1/2}}e^{-c\frac{4r^2}{s}}\frac{\rho^N(r)}{(s+t+1)^{N+1}}ds \\ & \quad + \left(\int_1^t + \int_t^\infty\right)\frac{\|f_i\|_{L^2}}{s^\alpha}e^{-c\left(\frac{2im_r m}{s}\right)^{1/(m-1)}}\frac{\rho^N(r)}{(s+t+1)^{N+1}}ds \\ & := (I_1 + I_2 + I_3)\mu^{1/2}(2^{i+1}B)(\mathcal{M}(|f|^2))^{1/2}(x). \end{aligned}$$

For  $I_1$ , we have

$$I_1 \leq e^{-c4r^2}\rho^N(r)t^{-N-1}\int_0^1s^{-1/2}ds \leq Ce^{-c4r^2}\rho^N(r)t^{-N-1}. \quad (2.27)$$

Estimating  $I_2$  in a similar way, then

$$I_2 \leq e^{-c\left(\frac{2^i m r^m}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}} \rho^N(r) t^{-N-1} \int_1^t s^{-\alpha} ds \leq C e^{-c\left(\frac{2^i m r^m}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}} \rho^N(r) t^{-N-\alpha}. \quad (2.28)$$

For  $I_3$ , we claim

$$I_3 \leq C \rho^N(r) \inf\{(2^i m r^m)^{-N-\alpha}, t^{-N+\alpha}\}. \quad (2.29)$$

In fact, we change the variable  $s$  by  $u = \left(\frac{2^i m r^m}{s}\right)^{1/(m-1)}$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} I_3 &\leq \rho^N(r) \int_t^\infty e^{-c\left(\frac{2^i m r^m}{s}\right)^{1/(m-1)}} \frac{ds}{s^{N+\alpha+1}} \\ &= C \rho^N(r) (2^i m r^m)^{-N-\alpha} \int_0 \left(\frac{2^i m r^m}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)} e^{-cu} u^{(N+\alpha)(m-1)-1} du. \end{aligned}$$

On the one hand, the integral in the second line above is bounded, thus

$$I_3 \leq C \rho^N(r) (2^i m r^m)^{-N-\alpha}. \quad (2.30)$$

On the other hand, the integral is also dominated by  $\left(\frac{2^i m r^m}{t}\right)^{N+\alpha}$ . Therefore

$$I_3 \leq C \rho^N(r) t^{-N-\alpha}. \quad (2.31)$$

Now we are ready to estimate  $\left\| T_\alpha \left( I - e^{-\rho(r)\Delta} \right)^N f_i \right\|_{L^2(B)}$ . The above estimates give us

$$\begin{aligned} &\left\| T_\alpha \left( I - e^{-\rho(r)\Delta} \right)^N f_i \right\|_{L^2(B)} \\ &\leq \int_0^\infty t^\alpha \|\Phi_{t,r}(\Delta) f_i\|_{L^2(B)} \frac{dt}{t} \\ &\leq C \left( 2^{-2iN/m} \int_0^1 t^\alpha \frac{dt}{t} + \int_1^\infty t^\alpha (I_1 + I_2 + I_3) \frac{dt}{t} \right) \mu^{1/2}(2^{i+1}B) (\mathcal{M}(|f|^2))^{1/2}(x) \\ &\leq C \left( 2^{-2iN/m} + \int_1^\infty (I_1 + I_2 + I_3) \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} \right) \mu^{1/2}(2^{i+1}B) (\mathcal{M}(|f|^2))^{1/2}(x). \end{aligned}$$

We claim:  $\int_1^\infty (I_1 + I_2 + I_3) \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} \leq C 4^{-Ni}$ . Therefore, (2.25) holds as long as we choose  $N$  to be large enough and the lemma is proved.

Indeed, it is easy to see from (2.27) that

$$\int_1^\infty I_1 \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} \leq C e^{-c4^i r^2} \rho^N(r) \int_1^\infty t^{-N-2+\alpha} dt \leq 4^{-Ni}.$$



It follows from (2.28) that

$$\int_1^\infty I_2 \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} \leq C\rho^N(r) \int_1^\infty e^{-c\left(\frac{2^i r^m}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}} t^{-N-1} dt \leq C4^{-Ni}.$$

More specifically, if  $r \geq 1$ , then  $\rho(r) = r^m$  and

$$\begin{aligned} \int_1^\infty I_2 \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} &\leq Cr^{mN} \int_1^\infty e^{-c\left(\frac{2^i r^m}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}} t^{-N} \frac{dt}{t} \\ &\leq C2^{-imN} \int_1^\infty e^{-cu} u^{N(m-1)-1} du \leq C2^{-imN}. \end{aligned}$$

If  $0 < r < 1$ , then  $\rho(r) = r^2$  and

$$\int_1^\infty t^\alpha I_2 \frac{dt}{t} \leq Cr^{2N} \int_1^\infty \left(\frac{t}{2^i r^m}\right)^{2N/m} t^{-N} \frac{dt}{t} \leq C4^{-Ni}.$$

Now for  $\int_1^\infty I_3 \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}}$ . If  $r \leq 2^{-i}$ , using the estimate (2.31) and we get

$$\int_1^\infty I_3 \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} \leq r^{2N} \int_1^\infty t^{-N} \frac{dt}{t} \leq C4^{-Ni}.$$

If  $r > 2^{-i}$ , we use (2.30) in the following way

$$\begin{aligned} \int_1^\infty I_3 \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} &\leq \rho^N(r)(2^i r^m)^{-N} \int_1^{2^i r^m} \left(\frac{t}{2^i r^m}\right)^\alpha \frac{dt}{t} \\ &\quad + \rho^N(r)(2^i r^m)^{-N} \int_{2^i r^m}^\infty \left(\frac{2^i r^m}{t}\right)^N \frac{dt}{t} \\ &\leq \rho^N(r)(2^i r^m)^{-N} \leq C4^{-Ni}. \end{aligned}$$

If we assume  $(DG_{\frac{1}{2}})$ , then the same proof gives us (2.24) for  $T_{\frac{1}{2}}$ .  $\square$

**Lemma 2.19.** *Let  $M$  satisfies the doubling volume property,  $(HK_{2,m})$ ,  $(G_{p_0})$  as well as  $(DG_{\frac{1}{2}})$ . Then, for every  $p \in (2, p_0)$ , every ball  $B$  with radius  $r$  and all  $x \in B$ , we have for any arbitrary  $\alpha \in (0, 1)$*

$$\left( \frac{1}{\mu(B)} \int_B \left| T_\alpha \left( I - (I - e^{-\rho(r)\Delta})^N \right) f \right|^p d\mu \right)^{1/p} \leq C(\mathcal{M}(|T_\alpha f|^2))^{1/2}(x). \quad (2.32)$$

Before verifying (2.32), we prove the following two lemmas as preparation.

**Lemma 2.20.** *Let  $M$  satisfies the doubling volume property,  $(G_{p_0})$  as well as  $(DG_{\frac{1}{2}})$ . Then for every  $p \in (2, p_0)$ , every ball  $B$  with radius  $r$  and every function  $f \in L^2(M)$  supported in  $C_i(B)$  and every*

integer  $1 \leq k \leq N$ , we have

$$\frac{1}{\mu^{1/p}(B)} \left\| \left\| \nabla e^{-k\rho(r)\Delta} f \right\| \right\|_{L^p(B)} \leq \begin{cases} \frac{C e^{-c4^i}}{r\mu^{1/2}(2^{i+1}B)} \|f\|_{L^2(C_i(B))}, & 0 < r < 1, \\ \frac{C e^{-c2^{im/(m-1)}}}{r^{m/2}\mu^{1/2}(2^{i+1}B)} \|f\|_{L^2(C_i(B))}, & r \geq 1. \end{cases} \quad (2.33)$$

*Proof.* Since  $(G_{p_0})$  and  $(DG_{\frac{1}{2}})$ , it follows by interpolation that for  $p \in (2, p_0)$  and  $i \geq 2$ ,

$$\left\| \left\| \nabla e^{-t\Delta} f \right\| \right\|_{L^p(B)} \leq \begin{cases} \frac{C}{t^{1/2}} e^{-c\frac{4^i t^2}{t}} \|f\|_{L^p(C_i(B))}, & 0 < t < 1, \\ \frac{C}{t^{1/2}} e^{-c\left(\frac{2^{im} t^m}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}} \|f\|_{L^p(C_i(B))}, & 1 \leq t < \infty. \end{cases} \quad (2.34)$$

First consider any ball  $B$  with radius  $r \geq 2$ .

If  $\text{supp } f \subset 4B$ , we have

$$\left\| e^{-k\rho(r)\Delta} f \right\|_{L^p(B)} \leq \left\| \left\| \nabla e^{-\frac{k}{2}\rho(r)\Delta} \right\| \right\|_{p \rightarrow p} \left\| e^{-\frac{k}{2}\rho(r)\Delta} f \right\|_{L^p} \leq \frac{C}{\rho^{1/2}(r)} \left\| e^{-\frac{k}{2}\rho(r)\Delta} f \right\|_{L^p}.$$

Note that from the heat kernel upper bound and the doubling volume property, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \left| e^{-\frac{k}{2}\rho(r)\Delta} f(y) \right| &= \left| \int_{4B} p_{\frac{k}{2}\rho(r)}(y, z) f(z) d\mu(z) \right| \leq C \int_{4B} \frac{|f(z)|}{V(z, k'r)} d\mu(z) \\ &\leq \frac{C}{\mu(4B)} \int_{4B} \frac{\mu(4B)}{V(z, k'r)} |f(z)| d\mu(z) \\ &\leq \frac{C}{\mu^{1/2}(4B)} \|f\|_{L^2(4B)}. \end{aligned}$$

Here  $k' = \left(\frac{k}{2}\right)^{1/m}$ .

Therefore

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| e^{-\frac{k}{2}\rho(r)\Delta} f \right\|_{L^p(B)} &\leq C \left( \sup \left| e^{-\frac{k}{2}\rho(r)\Delta} f(y) \right|^{p-2} \right)^{1/p} \cdot \left( \int_M \left| e^{-\frac{k}{2}\rho(r)\Delta} f(y) \right|^2 d\mu \right)^{1/p} \\ &\leq \frac{C}{\mu^{\frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{p}}(4B)} \|f\|_{L^2(4B)}. \end{aligned}$$

And

$$\left( \frac{1}{\mu(B)} \int_B \left| \nabla e^{-k\rho(r)\Delta} f \right|^p d\mu \right)^{1/p} \leq \frac{C}{r^{m/2}} \left( \frac{1}{\mu(4B)} \int_{4B} |f|^2 d\mu \right)^{1/2}.$$

If  $\text{supp } f \subset C_i(B)$  with  $i \geq 2$ ,

$$\nabla e^{-k\rho(r)\Delta} f = \sum_{l=1}^{\infty} h_l := \sum_{l=1}^{\infty} \nabla e^{-\frac{k}{2}\rho(r)\Delta} \chi_{C_l} e^{-\frac{k}{2}\rho(r)\Delta} f.$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned} & \left( \frac{1}{\mu(B)} \int_B |h_l|^p d\mu \right)^{1/p} \\ & \leq \left\| \nabla e^{-\frac{k}{2}\rho(r)\Delta} \right\|_{L^p(C_l(B)) \rightarrow L^p(B)} \left( \frac{1}{\mu(B)} \int_{C_l(B)} |e^{-\frac{k}{2}\rho(r)\Delta} f|^p d\mu \right)^{1/p} \\ & \leq \left( \frac{\mu(2^{l+1}B)}{\mu(B)} \right)^{1/p} \frac{C e^{-c2^{lm/(m-1)}}}{r^{m/2}} \left( \frac{1}{\mu(2^{l+1}B)} \int_{C_l} |e^{-\frac{k}{2}\rho(r)\Delta} f|^p d\mu \right)^{1/p}. \end{aligned}$$

Similarly, for  $y \in C_l(B)$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| e^{-\frac{k}{2}\rho(r)\Delta} f(y) \right| \\ & = \left| \int_{4B} p_{\frac{k}{2}\rho(r)}(y, z) f(z) d\mu(z) \right| \leq C \int_{C_i(B)} \frac{|f(z)|}{V(z, k'r)} d\mu(z) \\ & \leq \frac{C}{\mu(2^{i+1}B)} \int_{C_i(B)} \frac{\mu(2^{i+1}B)}{V(z, k'r)} \exp \left( -c \left( \frac{d^m(C_i, C_l)}{r^m} \right)^{1/(m-1)} \right) |f(z)| d\mu(z) \\ & \leq \frac{C}{\mu^{1/2}(2^{i+1}B)} K_{il} \|f\|_{L^2(4B)}, \end{aligned}$$

where

$$K_{il} \leq \begin{cases} C e^{-c2^{im/(m-1)}}, & l \leq i-2, \\ C 2^{iv}, & i-2 < l < i+2, \\ C e^{-c2^{lm/(m-1)}}, & l \geq i+2. \end{cases}$$

At the same time, we have

$$\left( \frac{1}{\mu(2^{l+1}(B))} \int_{C_l} |e^{-\frac{k}{2}\rho(r)\Delta} f|^2 d\mu \right)^{1/2} \leq C K_{il} \left( \frac{1}{\mu(2^{i+1}(B))} \int_{C_i(B)} |f|^2 d\mu \right)^{1/2}.$$

The two estimates gives us

$$\left( \frac{1}{\mu(2^{l+1}B)} \int_{C_l} |e^{-\frac{k}{2}\rho(r)\Delta} f|^p d\mu \right)^{1/p} \leq C K_{il} \left( \frac{1}{\mu(2^{i+1}B)} \int_{C_i(B)} |f|^2 d\mu \right)^{1/2}.$$

Combining the above estimate, we obtain

$$\left( \frac{1}{\mu(B)} \int_B |\nabla e^{-k\rho(r)\Delta} f|^p d\mu \right)^{1/p}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&\leq C \sum_{l=1}^{\infty} \left\| \left\| \nabla e^{-\frac{k}{2}\rho(r)\Delta} \right\| \right\|_{L^p(C_l(B)) \rightarrow L^p(B)} \left( \frac{1}{\mu(B)} \int_{C_l(B)} \left| e^{-\frac{k}{2}\rho(r)\Delta} f \right|^p d\mu \right)^{1/p} \\
&\leq C \sum_{l=1}^{\infty} 2^{(l+1)v/p} \frac{e^{-c2^{lm/(m-1)}}}{r^{m/2}} K_{il} \left( \frac{1}{\mu(2^{i+1}B)} \int_{C_l(B)} |f|^2 d\mu \right)^{1/2} \\
&\leq C \frac{e^{-c2^{im/(m-1)}}}{r^{m/2}} \left( \frac{1}{\mu(2^{i+1}B)} \int_{C_l(B)} |f|^2 d\mu \right)^{1/2}
\end{aligned}$$

For  $r < N^{-1/2}$ , i.e.  $kr^2 < 1$  for every  $k = 1, 2, \dots, N$ , repeating the above proof by using the estimate (2.34) for  $0 < t < 1$ , we obtain

$$\left( \frac{1}{\mu(B)} \int_B \left| \nabla e^{-k\rho(r)\Delta} f \right|^p d\mu \right)^{1/p} \leq C \frac{e^{-c4^i}}{r} \left( \frac{1}{\mu(2^{i+1}B)} \int_{C_l(B)} |f|^2 d\mu \right)^{1/2} \quad (2.35)$$

It remains to consider the case  $N^{-1/2} \leq r \leq 2$ . In that case,  $r \simeq 1$  and the estimate is easy to obtain. □

**Lemma 2.21.** *Let  $M$  be a Riemannian manifold satisfying  $(HK_{2,m})$ . Then for any  $i \geq 1$ , we have*

$$\left( \frac{1}{\mu(2^{i+1}B)} \int_{C_l(B)} |f_i|^2 d\mu \right)^{1/2} \leq C \sqrt{\rho(2^{i+1}r)} (\mathcal{M}(|\nabla f|^2))^{1/2}(x), \quad \forall B \in M, \forall x \in B. \quad (2.36)$$

*Proof.* It is well known that  $(HK_{2,m})$  implies the following rescaled Poincaré inequality (see for example [BB04], [BBK06]) on  $M$ :

$$\int_{B(x,r)} (f - f_{B(x,r)})^2 \leq C\rho(r) \int_{B(x,r)} |\nabla f|^2 d\mu, \quad \forall x \in M, \forall r > 0, \quad (2.37)$$

which is a generalisation of the standard Poincaré inequality  $(P)$ . However, unlike  $(P)$ , there is no equivalence between  $(HK_{2,m})$  and  $(D)+(2.37)$ .

For  $i = 1$ , (2.36) follows directly from (2.37).

For  $i \geq 2$ , observe that

$$f - f_{4B} = f - f_{2^{i+1}B} + \sum_{l=2}^i (f_{2^l B} - f_{2^{l+1}B}).$$

and Poincaré inequality gives us

$$|f_{2^l B} - f_{2^{l+1}B}|^2 \leq \frac{1}{\mu(2^{l+1}B)} \int_{2^{l+1}B} |f - f_{2^{l+1}B}|^2 d\mu \leq C\rho(2^{l+1}r) \mathcal{M}(|\nabla f|^2)(x).$$

Thus

$$\begin{aligned}
\left( \frac{1}{\mu(2^{i+1}B)} \int_{C_i(B)} |f_i|^2 d\mu \right)^{1/2} &\leq \left( \frac{1}{\mu(2^{i+1}B)} \int_{2^{i+1}B} |f - f_{4B}|^2 d\mu \right)^{1/2} \\
&\leq \left( \frac{1}{\mu(2^{i+1}B)} \int_{2^{i+1}B} |f - f_{2^{i+1}B}|^2 d\mu \right)^{1/2} \\
&\quad + \sum_{l=2}^i \left( \frac{1}{\mu(2^{i+1}B)} \int_{2^{i+1}B} |f_{2^l(B)} - f_{2^{l+1}B}|^2 d\mu \right)^{1/2} \\
&\leq C \sqrt{\rho(2^{i+1}r)} (\mathcal{M}(|\nabla f|^2))^{1/2}(x).
\end{aligned}$$

□

**Proof of Lemma 2.19:** Note that

$$A_r = I - (I - e^{-\rho(r)\Delta})^N = \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{k+1} \binom{N}{k} e^{-k\rho(r)\Delta}.$$

In order to show (2.32), it is enough to prove that for  $k = 1, 2, \dots, N$ ,

$$\left( \frac{1}{\mu(B)} \int_B |\nabla e^{-k\rho(r)\Delta} f|^p d\mu \right)^{1/p} \leq C (\mathcal{M}(|\nabla f|^2))^{1/2}(x). \quad (2.38)$$

We consider any ball  $B$  with radius  $r \geq 1$  ( $r < 1$  follows in the same way). Combining the estimates in Lemma 2.19 and Lemma 2.21, we obtain for  $i = 1$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}
\left( \frac{1}{\mu(B)} \int_B |\nabla e^{-k\rho(r)\Delta} f_1|^p d\mu \right)^{1/p} &\leq \frac{C}{r^{m/2}} \left( \frac{1}{\mu(B)} \int_{4B} |f - f_{4B}|^2 d\mu \right)^{1/2} \\
&\leq C \left( \frac{1}{\mu(B)} \int_{4B} |\nabla f|^2 d\mu \right)^{1/2} \\
&\leq C (\mathcal{M}(|\nabla f|^2))^{1/2}(x),
\end{aligned}$$

and for  $i \geq 2$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}
&\left( \frac{1}{\mu(B)} \int_B |\nabla e^{-k\rho(r)\Delta} f_i|^p d\mu \right)^{1/p} \\
&\leq \frac{C e^{-c2^{im}/(m-1)}}{r^{m/2}} \left( \frac{1}{\mu(2^{i+1}B)} \int_{C_i} |f_i|^2 d\mu \right)^{1/2} \\
&\leq C 2^{im/2} e^{-c2^{im}/(m-1)} \left( \frac{1}{\mu(2^{i+1}B)} \int_{2^{i+1}B} |\nabla f|^2 d\mu \right)^{1/2} \\
&\leq C 2^{im/2} e^{-c2^{im}/(m-1)} (\mathcal{M}(|\nabla f|^2))^{1/2}(x).
\end{aligned}$$

Hence

$$\begin{aligned}
& \left( \frac{1}{\mu(B)} \int_B \left| \nabla e^{-k\rho(r)\Delta} f \right|^p d\mu \right)^{1/p} \\
& \leq \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \left( \frac{1}{\mu(B)} \int_B \left| \nabla e^{-k\rho(r)\Delta} f_i \right|^p d\mu \right)^{1/p} \\
& \leq C \left( 1 + \sum_{i=2}^{\infty} 2^{im/2} e^{-c2^{im/(m-1)}} \right) (\mathcal{M}(|\nabla f|^2))^{1/2}(x) \\
& \leq (\mathcal{M}(|\nabla f|^2))^{1/2}(x).
\end{aligned}$$

□

To summarise, let  $M$  be a complete non compact Riemannian manifold satisfying  $(D)$ , we have shown that  $(DG_\alpha)$  implies (2.22) with  $T_\alpha$  and  $(DG_{\frac{1}{2}})$  implies (2.23) for any  $T_\alpha$ . Thus Theorem 2.15 holds. Notice also that  $(DG_\alpha)$  follows from  $(HK_{2,m})$ , but unfortunately we can't obtain  $(DG_{\frac{1}{2}})$  from  $(HK_{2,m})$ .



# Chapter 3

## Hardy spaces on metric measure spaces with generalised heat kernel estimates

In this Chapter, we develop a Hardy space theory on metric measure space  $(M, d, \mu)$  with different local and global heat kernel estimates for  $e^{-tL}$  where  $L$  is non-negative self-adjoint operator. This extends the work of Kunstmann and Uhl in [Uhl11, KU12].

In Section 3.2, we define two classes of Hardy spaces associated with operators on  $M$  satisfying  $(D)$  and  $(DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2})$ . One is the  $H^1$  space defined via molecules, denoted by  $H_{L, \rho, \text{mol}}^1(M)$ . The other is  $H_{L, S_h^p}^p(M)$ ,  $p \geq 1$ , defined via conical square function. Note that here  $\rho$  is related to the heat kernel estimates.

In Section 3.3, we prove that the two definitions of  $H^1$  space are equivalent.

In Section 3.4, we compare the  $H^p$  space defined via square functions, denoted by  $H_{S_h^p}^p$ , with  $L^p$ . Assuming  $(D)$  and  $(DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2}^{p_0, p'_0})$ , we show the equivalence of  $H_{S_h^p}^p$  and  $L^p$  for  $p_0 < p < p'_0$  (Theorem 3.16). However, for the Hardy space  $H_{S_h^p}^p$  defined via the square function with the scaling  $t^2$  under sub-Gaussian heat kernel estimates, the equivalence may not be true. Indeed, we find some counterexamples (Theorem 3.19).

In the last section, we apply this Hardy space theory to show the  $H^1 - L^1$  boundedness of quasi Riesz transforms on Riemannian manifolds satisfying  $(D)$  and  $(UE_{2,m})$ .

Throughout this chapter, unless otherwise stated, we always consider a metric measure spaces  $(M, d, \mu)$  satisfying  $(D)$  and  $(DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2})$ , where  $\beta_1 \leq \beta_2$ . If necessary we may smoothen  $\rho(t)$  as

$$\rho(t) = \begin{cases} t^{\beta_1}, & \text{if } 0 < t \leq 1/2, \\ \text{smooth part}, & \text{if } 1/2 < t < 2, \\ t^{\beta_2}, & \text{if } t \geq 2; \end{cases}$$

with  $\rho'(t) \simeq 1$  for  $1/2 < t < 2$ , which we still denote by  $\rho(t)$ . Since  $\frac{\rho'(t)}{\rho(t)} = \frac{\beta_1}{t}$  for  $0 < t \leq 1/2$  and



$\frac{\rho'(t)}{\rho(t)} = \frac{\beta_2}{t}$  for  $t \geq 2$ , we have in a uniform way

$$\frac{\rho'(t)}{\rho(t)} \simeq \frac{1}{t}. \quad (3.1)$$

### 3.1 More about assumptions on the heat kernel

Recall the heat kernel estimates on  $(M, d, \mu)$  in Section 0.7:

The generalised  $L^{p_0} - L^{p'_0}$  off-diagonal estimate for  $p \in (1, 2)$ : for  $x, y \in M$  and  $t > 0$ ,

$$\left\| \mathbb{1}_{B(x,t)} e^{-\rho(t)L} \mathbb{1}_{B(y,t)} \right\|_{p_0 \rightarrow p'_0} \leq \begin{cases} \frac{C}{V^{\frac{1}{p_0} - \frac{1}{p'_0}}(x,t)} \exp\left(-c \left(\frac{d(x,y)}{t}\right)^{\frac{\beta_1}{\beta_1-1}}\right) & 0 < t < 1, \\ \frac{C}{V^{\frac{1}{p_0} - \frac{1}{p'_0}}(x,t)} \exp\left(-c \left(\frac{d(x,y)}{t}\right)^{\frac{\beta_2}{\beta_2-1}}\right), & t \geq 1. \end{cases} \quad (DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2}^{p_0, p'_0})$$

The generalised  $L^2 - L^2$  Davies-Gaffney estimate:  $x, y \in M$  and  $t > 0$

$$\left\| \mathbb{1}_{B(x,t)} e^{-\rho(t)L} \mathbb{1}_{B(y,t)} \right\|_{2 \rightarrow 2} \leq \begin{cases} C \exp\left(-c \left(\frac{d(x,y)}{t}\right)^{\frac{\beta_1}{\beta_1-1}}\right) & 0 < t < 1, \\ C \exp\left(-c \left(\frac{d(x,y)}{t}\right)^{\frac{\beta_2}{\beta_2-1}}\right), & t \geq 1. \end{cases} \quad (DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2})$$

The pointwise estimate of the heat kernel:  $x, y \in M$  and  $t > 0$

$$p_{\rho(t)}(x, y) \leq \begin{cases} \frac{C}{V(x,t)} \exp\left(-c \left(\frac{d(x,y)}{t}\right)^{\frac{\beta_1}{\beta_1-1}}\right) & 0 < t < 1, \\ \frac{C}{V(x,t)} \exp\left(-c \left(\frac{d(x,y)}{t}\right)^{\frac{\beta_2}{\beta_2-1}}\right), & t \geq 1. \end{cases} \quad (UE_{\beta_1, \beta_2})$$

In the following, we will give some lemmas from the heat kernel estimates. We first observe that  $(UE_{\beta_1, \beta_2}) \Rightarrow (DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2}^{p_0, p'_0}) \Rightarrow (DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2})$ . Indeed,

**Lemma 3.1** ([BK05]). *Let  $(M, d, \mu)$  be a space of homogeneous type. Let  $L$  be a non-negative self-adjoint operator on  $L^2(M, \mu)$ . Assume that  $(DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2}^{p_0, p'_0})$  holds. Then for all  $p_0 \leq u \leq v \leq p'_0$ , we*

have

$$\left\| \mathbb{1}_{B(x,t)} e^{-\rho(t)L} \mathbb{1}_{B(y,t)} \right\|_{u \rightarrow v} \leq \begin{cases} \frac{C}{V^{\frac{1}{u}-\frac{1}{v}}(x,t)} \exp \left( -c \left( \frac{d(x,y)}{t} \right)^{\frac{\beta_1}{\beta_1-1}} \right) & 0 < t < 1, \\ \frac{C}{V^{\frac{1}{u}-\frac{1}{v}}(x,t)} \exp \left( -c \left( \frac{d(x,y)}{t} \right)^{\frac{\beta_2}{\beta_2-1}} \right), & t \geq 1. \end{cases} \quad (3.2)$$

**Remark 3.2.** The estimate  $(DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2}^{p_0, p'_0})$  is equivalent to the  $L^{p_0} - L^2$  off-diagonal estimate

$$\left\| \mathbb{1}_{B(x,t)} e^{-\rho(t)L} \mathbb{1}_{B(y,t)} \right\|_{p_0 \rightarrow 2} \leq \begin{cases} \frac{C}{V^{\frac{1}{p_0}-\frac{1}{2}}(x,t)} \exp \left( -c \left( \frac{d(x,y)}{t} \right)^{\frac{\beta_1}{\beta_1-1}} \right) & 0 < t < 1, \\ \frac{C}{V^{\frac{1}{p_0}-\frac{1}{2}}(x,t)} \exp \left( -c \left( \frac{d(x,y)}{t} \right)^{\frac{\beta_2}{\beta_2-1}} \right), & t \geq 1. \end{cases}$$

We refer to [BK05, CS08] for the proof.

In fact, we also have

**Lemma 3.3** ([BK05, Uhl11]). *Let  $(M, d, \mu)$  be a space of homogeneous type. Let  $L$  be a non-negative self-adjoint operator on  $L^2(M, \mu)$ . Assume that  $(DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2}^{p_0, p'_0})$  holds. Then for all  $p_0 \leq u \leq v \leq p'_0$  and  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ , we have*

1. *For any ball  $B \in M$  with radius  $r > 0$ , and any  $i \geq 2$ ,*

$$\left\| \mathbb{1}_B (tL)^k e^{-tL} \mathbb{1}_{C_i(B)} \right\|_{u \rightarrow v} \leq \begin{cases} \frac{C 2^{iv}}{\mu^{\frac{1}{u}-\frac{1}{v}}(B)} e^{-c \left( \frac{2^{i\beta_1} r \beta_1}{t} \right)^{1/(\beta_1-1)}} & 0 < t < 1, \\ \frac{C 2^{iv}}{\mu^{\frac{1}{u}-\frac{1}{v}}(B)} e^{-c \left( \frac{2^{i\beta_1} r \beta_2}{t} \right)^{1/(\beta_2-1)}} & t \geq 1. \end{cases} \quad (3.3)$$

2. *For all  $\alpha, \beta \geq 0$  such that  $\alpha + \beta = \frac{1}{u} - \frac{1}{v}$ ,*

$$\left\| V^\alpha(\cdot, t) (\rho(t)L)^k e^{-\rho(t)L} V^\beta(\cdot, t) \right\|_{u \rightarrow v} \leq C.$$

More generally, similarly as in [BK05, Uhl11], we can obtain

**Lemma 3.4.** *Let  $M$  satisfy (D) and  $(DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2})$  with  $\beta_1 \leq \beta_2$ . Let  $B$  be a ball with centre  $x \in M$  and*

radius  $r > 0$ . Then for all  $k, l \in \mathbb{N}$  with  $0 \leq l \leq k - 2$  and  $t \in (0, 2^{k+1}r)$ , it holds

$$\left\| \mathbb{1}_{C_k(B)} (\rho(t)L)^K e^{-\rho(t)L} \mathbb{1}_{C_l(B)} \right\|_{2 \rightarrow 2} \leq \begin{cases} C \exp\left(-c2^{\frac{k\beta_1}{\beta_1-1}}\right), & 0 < t < 1, \\ C \exp\left(-c2^{\frac{k\beta_2}{\beta_2-1}}\right), & t \geq 1. \end{cases} \quad (3.4)$$

Note that here we can change the position of  $k$  and  $l$ .

## 3.2 Definitions of Hardy spaces

We present two definitions of Hardy space associated with  $L$ , that is,  $H^1$  via molecules and  $H^p$ ,  $1 \leq p < \infty$ , via square function. In fact, the Hardy spaces we define here are modifications of these in [HLM<sup>+</sup>11, Uhl11], which are adapted to the heat kernel estimates  $(DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2})$ . Despite the fact that  $L$  is self-adjoint, we cannot use atoms as in [HLM<sup>+</sup>11]. Indeed, atoms are related to a Gaussian behavior, not a sub-Gaussian one.

### 3.2.1 Hardy space via molecules

**Definition 3.5.** Let  $\varepsilon > 0$  and  $K > \frac{\nu}{2\beta_1}$ . A function  $a \in L^2(M)$  is called a  $(1, 2, \varepsilon)$ -molecule associated to  $L$  if there exist a function  $b \in \mathcal{D}(L)$  and a ball  $B$  with radius  $r_B$  such that

1.  $a = L^K b$ ;
2. It holds that for every  $k = 0, 1, \dots, K$  and  $i = 0, 1, 2, \dots$ , we have

$$\|(\rho(r_B)L)^k b\|_{L^2(C_i(B))} \leq \rho^K(r_B) 2^{-i\varepsilon} V(2^i B)^{-1/2}.$$

**Definition 3.6.** We say that  $f = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \lambda_n a_n$  is a molecular  $(1, 2, \varepsilon)$ -representation of  $f$  if  $(\lambda_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in l^1$ , each  $a_n$  is a molecule as above, and the sum converges in the  $L^2$  sense. We denote the collection of all the functions with a molecular representation by  $\mathbb{H}_{\Delta, \rho, mol}^1$ , where the norm of  $f \in \mathbb{H}_{\Delta, \rho, mol}^1$  is given by

$$\|f\|_{\mathbb{H}_{\Delta, \rho, mol}^1(M)} = \inf \left\{ \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} |\lambda_n| : f = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \lambda_n a_n \text{ is a molecular } (1, 2, \varepsilon) \text{-representation} \right\}.$$

The Hardy space  $H_{L, \rho, mol}^1(M)$  is defined as the completion of  $\mathbb{H}_{L, \rho, mol}^1(M)$  with respect to this norm.

### 3.2.2 Hardy spaces via square function

Consider the quadratic operator associated with the heat kernel defined by the following conical square function

$$S_h^\rho f(x) = \left( \iint_{\Gamma(x)} |\rho(t) L e^{-\rho(t)L} f(y)|^2 \frac{d\mu(y)}{V(x,t)} \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{1/2}, \quad (3.5)$$

where the cone  $\Gamma(x) = \{(y, t) \in M \times (0, \infty) : d(y, x) < t\}$ .

We define the  $L^2(M)$  adapted Hardy space  $H^2(M)$  as the closure of the range of  $L$  in  $L^2(M)$  norm, i.e.,  $H^2(M) := \overline{R(L)}$ . Due to the self-adjointness of  $L$  in  $L^2(M)$ , we get  $L^2(M) = \overline{R(L)} \oplus N(L)$ , where the sum is orthogonal. Under the assumptions (D) and  $(UE_{\beta_1, \beta_2})$ , we have  $N(L) = 0$  and thus  $H^2(M) = L^2(M)$ . Indeed, since for any  $f \in L^2(M)$ ,

$$e^{-tL} f - f = \int_0^t \frac{\partial}{\partial s} e^{-sL} f ds = - \int_0^t L e^{-sL} f ds,$$

then  $f \in N(L)$  implies  $f = e^{-tL} f, \forall t \geq 0$ . Also, as a consequence of  $(UE_{\beta_1, \beta_2})$  and Hölder inequality, it holds  $\forall x \in M, \forall t \geq 0$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} |f(x)| &= |e^{-\rho(t)L} f(x)| = \left| \int_M p_{\rho(t)}(x, y) f(y) d\mu(y) \right| \\ &\leq \frac{C}{V(x, t)} \int_M \exp\left(-c \left(\frac{d(x, y)}{t}\right)^{\tau(t)}\right) |f(y)| d\mu(y) \\ &\leq \frac{C}{V(x, t)} \left( \int_M \exp\left(-2c \left(\frac{d(x, y)}{t}\right)^{\tau(t)}\right) d\mu(y) \right)^{1/2} \|f\|_2 \leq \frac{C}{V(x, t)^{1/2}} \|f\|_2. \end{aligned}$$

Here  $\tau(t) = \frac{\beta_1}{\beta_1 - 1}$  for  $0 < t < 1$ , and otherwise  $\tau(t) = \frac{\beta_2}{\beta_2 - 1}$ . Now let  $t \rightarrow \infty$ , we obtain that  $f = 0$ .

**Definition 3.7.** The Hardy space  $H_{L, S_h^\rho}^p(M)$ ,  $p \geq 1$  is defined as the completion of the set  $\{f \in H^2(M) : \|S_h^\rho f\|_{L^p} < \infty\}$  with respect to the norm  $\|S_h^\rho f\|_{L^p}$ . The  $H_{L, S_h^\rho}^p(M)$  norm is defined by  $\|f\|_{H_{L, S_h^\rho}^p(M)} := \|S_h^\rho f\|_{L^p(M)}$ .

For  $p = 2$ , the operator  $S_h^\rho$  is bounded on  $L^2(M)$ . Indeed, for every  $f \in L^2(M)$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \|S_h^\rho f\|_{L^2(M)}^2 &= \int_M \iint_{\Gamma(x)} |\rho(t) L e^{-\rho(t)L} f(y)|^2 \frac{d\mu(y)}{V(x, t)} \frac{dt}{t} d\mu(x) \\ &\simeq \iint_{M \times (0, \infty)} |\rho(t) L e^{-\rho(t)L} f(y)|^2 d\mu(y) \frac{dt}{t} \\ &\simeq \iint_{M \times (0, \infty)} |\rho(t) L e^{-\rho(t)L} f(y)|^2 d\mu(y) \frac{\rho'(t) dt}{\rho(t)} \\ &= \int_0^\infty \langle (\rho(t)L)^2 e^{-2\rho(t)L} f, f \rangle \frac{\rho'(t) dt}{\rho(t)} = C \|f\|_{L^2(M)}^2. \end{aligned} \quad (3.6)$$

Note that the second step follows from Fubini theorem and (4). The third step is obtained by using the fact (3.1):  $\rho'(t)/\rho(t) \simeq 1/t$ . The last one is a consequence of spectral theory.

### 3.2.3 Tent spaces

We introduce the definition and properties of tent spaces over the homogeneous spaces  $M$  (satisfying the doubling volume property), following [CMS85], [Rus07] (see also [HLM<sup>+</sup>11]).

For any  $x \in M$  and for any closed subset  $F \subset M$ , a saw-tooth region is defined as  $\mathcal{R}(F) := \bigcup_{x \in F} \Gamma(x)$ . If  $O$  is an open subset of  $X$ , then the ‘‘tent’’ over  $O$ , denoted by  $\widehat{O}$ , is defined as

$$\widehat{O} := [\mathcal{R}(O^c)]^c = \{(x, t) \in M \times (0, \infty) : d(x, O^c) \geq t\}.$$

For a measurable function  $F$  on  $M \times (0, \infty)$ , consider

$$\mathcal{A}F(x) = \left( \iint_{\Gamma(x)} |F(y, t)|^2 \frac{d\mu(y)}{V(x, t)} \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{1/2}.$$

Given  $0 < p < \infty$ , say that a measurable function  $F \in T_2^p(M \times (0, \infty))$  if

$$\|F\|_{T_2^p(M)} := \|\mathcal{A}F\|_{L^p(M)} < \infty.$$

For simplicity, we denote  $T_2^p(M \times (0, \infty))$  by  $T_2^p(M)$  from now on.

Therefore, for  $f \in H_{\Delta, S_h^m}^p(M)$  and  $0 < p < \infty$ , write  $F(y, t) = \rho(t)\Delta e^{-\rho(t)\Delta}f(y)$ , we have

$$\|f\|_{H_{\Delta, S_h^m}^p(M)} = \|F\|_{T_2^p(M)}.$$

Consider another functional

$$\mathcal{C}F(x) = \sup_{x \in B} \left( \iint_{\widehat{B}} |F(y, t)|^2 \frac{d\mu(y)dt}{t} \right)^{1/2},$$

we say that a measurable function  $F \in T_2^\infty(M)$  if  $\mathcal{C}F \in L^\infty(M)$ .

**Proposition 3.8.** *Suppose  $1 < p < \infty$ , let  $p'$  be the conjugate of  $p$ . Then the pairing  $\langle F, G \rangle \rightarrow \int_{M \times (0, \infty)} F(x, t)G(x, t)d\mu(x)dt/t$  realizes  $T_2^{p'}(M)$  as the dual of  $T_2^p(M)$ .*

Denote by  $[\cdot, \cdot]_\theta$  the complex method of interpolation described in [BL76]. Then we have the following result of interpolation of tent spaces.

**Proposition 3.9.** *Suppose  $1 \leq p_0 < p < p_1 \leq \infty$ , with  $1/p = (1 - \theta)/p_0 + \theta/p_1$  and  $0 < \theta < 1$ . Then*

$$[T_2^{p_0}(M), T_2^{p_1}(M)]_\theta = T_2^p(M).$$

Next we review the atomic theory for tent spaces as originally developed in [CMS85], and extended to the setting of spaces of homogeneous type in [Rus07].

**Definition 3.10.** A measurable function  $A$  on  $M \times (0, \infty)$  is said to be a  $T_2^1$ -atom if there exists a ball  $B \in M$  such that  $A$  is supported in  $\widehat{B}$  and

$$\int_{M \times (0, \infty)} |A(x, t)|^2 d\mu(x) \frac{dt}{t} \leq \mu^{-1}(B).$$

**Proposition 3.11** ([HLM<sup>+</sup>11],[Rus07]). *For every element  $F \in T_2^1(M)$  there exist a sequence of numbers  $\{\lambda_j\}_{j=0}^\infty \in l^1$  and a sequence of  $T_2^1$ -atoms  $\{A_j\}_{j=0}^\infty$  such that*

$$F = \sum_{j=0}^\infty \lambda_j A_j \text{ in } T_2^1(M) \text{ and a.e. in } M \times (0, \infty). \quad (3.7)$$

Moreover,  $\sum_{j=0}^\infty \lambda_j \approx \|F\|_{T_2^1(M)}$ , where the implicit constants depend only on the homogeneous space properties of  $M$ .

Finally, if  $F \in T_2^1(M) \cap T_2^2(M)$ , then the decomposition (3.7) also converges in  $T_2^2(M)$ .

### 3.3 $H_{L,\rho,\text{mol}}^1(M) = H_{L,S_h^\rho}^1(M)$

In this section, we will show that, under the assumptions of (D) and the Davies-Gaffney estimate ( $DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2}$ ), the two  $H^1$  spaces:  $H_{L,\rho,\text{mol}}^1(M)$  and  $H_{L,S_h^\rho}^1(M)$ , are equivalent. We denote

$$H_{L,\rho}^1(M) := H_{L,S_h^\rho}^1(M) = H_{L,\rho,\text{mol}}^1(M).$$

**Theorem 3.12.** *Let  $M$  be a metric measure space satisfying the doubling volume property (D) and the heat kernel estimate ( $DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2}$ ). Then  $H_{L,\rho,\text{mol}}^1(M) = H_{L,S_h^\rho}^1(M)$ . Moreover,*

$$\|f\|_{H_{L,\rho,\text{mol}}^1(M)} \simeq \|f\|_{H_{L,S_h^\rho}^1(M)}.$$

The outline of the proof is the same as in [HLM<sup>+</sup>11]. Since  $H_{L,\rho,\text{mol}}^1(M)$  and  $H_{L,S_h^\rho}^1(M)$  are completions of  $\mathbb{H}_{L,\rho,\text{mol}}^1(M)$  and  $H_{L,S_h^\rho}^1(M) \cap H^2(M)$ , it is enough to show  $\mathbb{H}_{L,\rho,\text{mol}}^1(M) = H_{L,S_h^\rho}^1(M) \cap H^2(M)$  with equivalent norms. In the following, we will prove the two-sided inclusions separately. Before proceeding to the proof, we first note the following criterion to prove  $H_{L,\rho,\text{mol}}^1(M) - L^1(M)$  boundedness of an operator, which is an analogue of Lemma 4.3 in [HLM<sup>+</sup>11].

**Lemma 3.13.** *Assume that  $T$  is a linear operator, or a nonnegative sublinear operator, satisfying*

the weak-type (2,2) bound

$$\mu(\{x \in M : |Tf(x)| > \eta\}) \leq C\eta^{-2}\|f\|_2^2, \quad \forall \eta > 0 \quad (3.8)$$

and that for every  $(1,2,\varepsilon)$ -molecule  $a$ , we have

$$\|Ta\|_{L^1} \leq C, \quad (3.9)$$

with constant  $C$  independent of  $a$ . Then  $T$  is bounded from  $\mathbb{H}_{\Delta,\rho,\text{mol}}^1(M)$  to  $L^1(M)$  with

$$\|Tf\|_{L^1} \leq C\|f\|_{\mathbb{H}_{\Delta,\rho,\text{mol}}^1(M)}.$$

Consequently, by density,  $T$  extends to be a bounded operator from  $H_{\Delta,\rho,\text{mol}}^1(M)$  to  $L^1(M)$ .

The proof in [HLM<sup>+</sup>11] is applicable in our case. For the sake of completeness, we rewrite it here.

*Proof.* Let  $f \in \mathbb{H}_{\Delta,\rho,\text{mol}}^1(M)$ , where  $f = \sum_n \lambda_n a_n$  is a molecular  $(1,2,\varepsilon)$ -representation such that

$$\|f\|_{\mathbb{H}_{\Delta,\rho,\text{mol}}^1(M)} \approx \sum_n |\lambda_n|.$$

Since the sum converges in  $L^2$  from Definition 3.6 and  $T$  is of weak type (2,2), we have at almost every point

$$|Tf| \leq \sum_n |\lambda_n| |Ta_n|. \quad (3.10)$$

Indeed, denote  $f^N = \sum_{n \leq N} \lambda_n a_n$ . Because  $T$  is linear or non-negative sub linear, we have

$$|Tf| \leq |T(f^N)| + \left| T \left( \sum_{n=0}^N \lambda_n a_n \right) \right| \leq |T(f^N)| + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} |\lambda_n| |T(a_n)|.$$

Thus for every  $\eta > 0$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \mu \left( \left\{ |Tf| - \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} |\lambda_n| |T(a_n)| > \eta \right\} \right) &\leq \limsup_{N \rightarrow \infty} \mu(\{|T(f^N)| > \eta\}) \\ &\leq C\eta^{-2} \limsup_{N \rightarrow \infty} \|f^N\|_2^2 = 0. \end{aligned}$$

As a result, (3.10) follows. Combining (3.10) and (3.9), we get that  $Tf$  is  $L^1$  bounded. Finally, by a standard density argument, we conclude that  $T$  is bounded from  $H_{\Delta,\rho,\text{mol}}^1(M)$  to  $L^1(M)$ .  $\square$

**The inclusion**  $\mathbb{H}_{L,\rho,\text{mol}}^1(M) \subseteq H_{L,S_h^{\rho}}^1(M) \cap H^2(M)$ .

**Theorem 3.14.** *Let  $M$  be a metric measure space satisfying the doubling volume property (D) and the heat kernel estimate (DG $_{\beta_1,\beta_2}$ ). Then  $\mathbb{H}_{L,\rho,\text{mol}}^1(M) \subseteq H_{L,S_h^\rho}^1(M) \cap H^2(M)$  and*

$$\|f\|_{H_{L,S_h^\rho}^1(M)} \leq C \|f\|_{\mathbb{H}_{L,\rho,\text{mol}}^1(M)}.$$

*Proof.* First observe  $\mathbb{H}_{L,\rho,\text{mol}}^1(M) \subseteq H^2(M)$ . Indeed, by Definition 3.5, any  $(1, 2, \varepsilon)$ -molecule belongs to  $R(L)$ . Thus any finite linear combination of molecules belongs in  $R(L)$ . Since  $f \in \mathbb{H}_{L,\rho,\text{mol}}^1(M)$  is the  $L^2(M)$  limit of finite linear combination of molecules, we get  $f \in \overline{R(L)} = H^2(M)$ .

It remains to show  $\mathbb{H}_{L,\rho,\text{mol}}^1(M) \subseteq H_{L,S_h^\rho}^1(M)$ , that is,  $S_h^\rho$  is bounded from  $\mathbb{H}_{L,\rho,\text{mol}}^1(M)$  to  $L^1(M)$ . Since  $S_h^\rho$  is  $L^2$  bounded (see (3.6)) and thus of weak type  $(2, 2)$ , Lemma 3.13 tells us that it suffices to prove, for any  $(1, 2, \varepsilon)$ -molecule  $a$ , there exists a constant  $C$  such that  $\|S_h^\rho a\|_{L^1(M)} \leq C$ . In other words, one needs to prove  $\|A\|_{T_2^1(M)} \leq C$  with

$$A(y, t) = \rho(t) L e^{-\rho(t)L} a(y).$$

Assume that  $a$  is related to a function  $b$  and a ball  $B$  with radius  $r$ , that is,  $a = L^K b$  and for every  $k = 0, 1, \dots, K$  and  $i = 0, 1, 2, \dots$ , it holds that

$$\|(\rho(r)L)^k b\|_{L^2(C_i(B))} \leq \rho(r) 2^{-i\varepsilon} \mu(2^i B)^{-1/2}.$$

Similarly as in [AMR08], we divide  $A$  into four parts:

$$\begin{aligned} A &= \mathbb{1}_{2B \times (0, 2r)} A + \sum_{i \geq 1} \mathbb{1}_{C_i(B) \times (0, r)} A + \sum_{i \geq 1} \mathbb{1}_{C_i(B) \times (r, 2^{i+1}r)} A \\ &\quad + \sum_{i \geq 1} \mathbb{1}_{2^i B \times (2^i r, 2^{i+1}r)} A = A_0 + A_1 + A_2 + A_3. \end{aligned}$$

Here  $\mathbb{1}$  denotes the characteristic function and  $C_i(B) = 2^{i+1}B \setminus 2^i B$ ,  $i \geq 1$ . It suffices to show that for every  $j = 0, 1, 2, 3$ , we have  $\|A_j\|_{T_2^1} \leq C$ .

Firstly consider  $A_0$ . Observe that

$$\mathcal{A}(A_0)(x) = \left( \iint_{\Gamma(x)} \left| \mathbb{1}_{2B \times (0, 2r)}(y, t) A(y, t) \right|^2 \frac{d\mu(y)}{V(x, t)} \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{1/2}$$

is supported on  $4B$ . Indeed, let  $x_B$  be the center of  $B$ , then

$$d(x, x_B) \leq d(x, y) + d(y, x_B) \leq 4r.$$



Therefore, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\|A_0\|_{T_2^2(M)}^2 &= \|\mathcal{A}(A_0)\|_2^2 \leq \int_{4B} \iint_{\Gamma(x)} \left| \mathbb{1}_{2B \times (0, 2r)}(y, t) A(y, t) \right|^2 \frac{d\mu(y)}{V(x, t)} \frac{dt}{t} d\mu(x) \\
&\leq \int_0^\infty \int_M \left| \rho(t) L e^{-\rho(t)L} a(y) \right|^2 d\mu(y) \frac{dt}{t} \leq C \|a\|_{L^2(M)}^2 \\
&= C \sum_{i=0}^\infty \|a\|_{L^2(C_i(B))}^2 \leq C \sum_{i=0}^\infty 2^{-2i\varepsilon} \mu^{-1}(2^i B) \\
&\leq C \sum_{i=0}^\infty 2^{-2i\varepsilon} \mu^{-1}(B) \leq C \mu^{-1}(B).
\end{aligned}$$

Similarly as in (3.6), applying the Fubini theorem, (4) and spectral theory, we obtain the second inequality and the third one. Combing this with Cauchy-Schwarz inequality, then

$$\|A_0\|_{T_2^1(M)} \leq \|A\|_{T_2^2(M)} \mu(4B)^{1/2} \leq C.$$

Now for  $A_1$ . For each  $i \geq 1$ , we have  $\text{supp } \mathcal{A}(\mathbb{1}_{C_i(B) \times (0, r)} A) \subset 2^{i+2}B$ . In fact,  $d(x, x_B) \leq d(x, y) + d(y, x_B) \leq t + 2^{i+1}r < 2^{i+2}r$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned}
&\left\| \mathbb{1}_{C_i(B) \times (0, r)} A \right\|_{T_2^2} = \left\| \mathcal{A}(\mathbb{1}_{C_i(B) \times (0, r)} A) \right\|_2 \\
&\leq \left( \int_{2^{i+2}B} \iint_{\Gamma(x)} \left| \mathbb{1}_{C_i(B) \times (0, r_B)}(y, t) \rho(t) L e^{-\rho(t)L} a(y) \right|^2 \frac{d\mu(y)}{V(x, t)} \frac{dt}{t} d\mu(x) \right)^{1/2} \\
&\leq \left( \int_0^r \int_{C_i(B)} \left| \rho(t) L e^{-\rho(t)L} a(y) \right|^2 d\mu(y) \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{1/2} \\
&\leq \sum_{l=0}^\infty \left( \int_0^r \int_{C_i(B)} \left| \rho(t) L e^{-\rho(t)L} \mathbb{1}_{C_l(B)} a(y) \right|^2 d\mu(y) \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{1/2} \\
&:= \sum_{l=0}^\infty I_l.
\end{aligned}$$

We estimate  $I_l$  with  $|i-l| > 3$  and  $|i-l| \leq 3$  respectively. Firstly assume that  $|i-l| \leq 3$ , then by spectral theorem (see (3.6)), we have

$$\begin{aligned}
I_l^2 &\leq \int_0^\infty \int_M \left| \rho(t) L e^{-\rho(t)L} \mathbb{1}_{C_l(B)} a(y) \right|^2 d\mu(y) \frac{dt}{t} \leq C \|a\|_{L^2(C_l(B))}^2 \\
&\leq C 2^{-2i\varepsilon} \mu^{-1}(2^i B).
\end{aligned}$$

Assume now  $|i-l| > 3$ . Note that  $\text{dist}(C_l(B), C_i(B)) \geq c 2^{\max\{l, i\}} r_B$ . First if  $i > l + 3$ , it follows

from Lemma 3.4

$$\begin{aligned} I_l^2 &\leq \int_0^r \exp\left(-c\left(\frac{2^i r}{t}\right)^{\tau(t)}\right) \|a\|_{L^2(C_l(B))}^2 d\mu(y) \frac{dt}{t} \\ &\leq C 2^{-2l\varepsilon} \mu^{-1}(2^l B) \int_0^r \left(\frac{t}{2^i r}\right)^{c+\nu} \frac{dt}{t} \leq C 2^{-ci} 2^{-2l\varepsilon} \mu^{-1}(2^i B). \end{aligned} \quad (3.11)$$

Here  $\tau(t) = \frac{\beta_1}{\beta_1-1}$  if  $0 < t < 1$ , otherwise  $\tau(t) = \frac{\beta_2}{\beta_2-1}$ . In the second inequality, we dominate  $\exp\left(-c\left(\frac{2^i r}{t}\right)^{\tau(t)}\right)$  by  $\left(\frac{t}{2^i r}\right)^{c+\nu}$ . The last inequality comes from (3).

If  $i < l-3$ , then Lemma 3.4 yields

$$\begin{aligned} I_l^2 &\leq \int_0^r \exp\left(-c\left(\frac{2^l r}{t}\right)^{\tau(t)}\right) \|a\|_{L^2(C_l(B))}^2 d\mu(y) \frac{dt}{t} \\ &\leq C 2^{-2l\varepsilon} \mu^{-1}(2^l B) \int_0^r \left(\frac{t}{2^l r}\right)^c \frac{dt}{t} \leq C 2^{-ci} 2^{-2l\varepsilon} \mu^{-1}(2^i B). \end{aligned} \quad (3.12)$$

It follows from above that

$$\begin{aligned} \|\mathbb{1}_{C_i(B) \times (0,r)} A\|_{T_2^2} &\leq C \sum_{l:|l-i|\leq 3} 2^{-i\varepsilon} \mu^{-1/2}(2^i B) + C \sum_{l:|l-i|>3} 2^{-kc} 2^{-l\varepsilon} \mu^{-1/2}(2^i B) \\ &\leq C 2^{-ic} \mu^{-1/2}(2^i B), \end{aligned}$$

where  $c$  depends on  $\varepsilon, M$ . Therefore

$$\|A_1\|_{T_2^1} \leq \sum_{i \geq 1} \|\mathbb{1}_{C_i(B) \times (0,r)} A\|_{T_2^2} \mu^{1/2}(2^{i+2} B) \leq C \sum_{i \geq 1} 2^{-ic} \leq C.$$

We estimate  $A_2$  in a similar way as before except that we replace  $a$  by  $L^K b$ . Note that for each  $i \leq 1$ , we have  $\text{supp } \mathcal{A}(\mathbb{1}_{C_i(B) \times (r,2^{i+1}r)} A) \subset 2^{i+2} B$ . Indeed,

$$d(x, x_B) \leq d(x, y) + d(y, x_B) \leq t + 2^{i+1} r_B \leq 2^{i+2} r_B.$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned} &\left\| \mathbb{1}_{C_i(B) \times (r_B, 2^{i+1}r)} A \right\|_{T_2^2} = \left\| \mathcal{A}(\mathbb{1}_{C_i(B) \times (r, 2^{i+1}r_B)} A) \right\|_2 \\ &\leq \left( \int_{2^{i+2}B} \iint_{\Gamma(x)} \left| \mathbb{1}_{C_i(B) \times (r_B, 2^i r_B)}(y, t) A(y, t) \right|^2 \frac{d\mu(y) dt}{V(x, t) t} d\mu(x) \right)^{1/2} \\ &\leq \left( \int_{r_B}^{2^{i+1}r} \int_{C_i(B)} \left| (\rho(t)L)^{K+1} e^{-\rho(t)L} b(y) \right|^2 d\mu(y) \frac{dt}{t \rho^{2K}(t)} \right)^{1/2} \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&\leq \left( \sum_{l=0}^{\infty} \int_{r_B}^{2^{i+1}r} \int_{C_l(B)} \left| (\rho(t)L)^{K+1} e^{-\rho(t)L} \mathbb{1}_{C_l(B)} b(y) \right|^2 d\mu(y) \frac{dt}{t\rho^{2K}(t)} \right)^{1/2} \\
&:= \sum_{l=0}^{\infty} J_l
\end{aligned}$$

When  $|i-l| \leq 3$ , by spectral theorem we get  $J_l^2 \leq C2^{-2i\varepsilon}V^{-1}(2^iB)$ . And when  $|i-l| > 3$ , it holds  $\text{dist}(C_l(B), C_i(B)) \geq c2^{\max\{l,i\}}r_B$ . If  $i > l+3$ , by using Lemma 3.4, we get

$$\begin{aligned}
J_l^2 &\leq \int_r^{2^{i+1}r} \exp\left(-c\left(\frac{2^i r}{t}\right)^{\tau(t)}\right) \|b\|_{L^2(C_l(B))}^2 d\mu(y) \frac{dt}{t\rho^2(t)} \\
&\leq \rho^{2K}(r)2^{-2l\varepsilon}\mu^{-1}(2^{l+1}B) \int_r^{2^{i+1}r} \left(\frac{t}{2^i r}\right)^c \frac{dt}{t\rho^{2K}(t)} \\
&\leq C2^{-i(c-\nu)}2^{-l(2\varepsilon+\nu)}\mu^{-1}(2^iB).
\end{aligned}$$

Here we take  $\nu < c < 2\beta_1K$ . The same estimate also holds for  $l > i+3$ , in the same way as (3.12).

Hence

$$\left\| \mathbb{1}_{C_i(B) \times (r, 2^i r)} A \right\|_{T_2^2}^2 \leq C2^{-ic}\mu^{-1}(2^iB),$$

and

$$\|A_2\|_{T_2^1} \leq \sum_{i \geq 1} \left\| \mathbb{1}_{C_i(B) \times (r, 2^i r)} A \right\|_{T_2^2} \mu^{1/2}(2^{i+2}B) \leq C \sum_{i \geq 1} 2^{-ic/2} \leq C.$$

It remains to estimate the last term  $A_3$ . For each  $i \geq 1$ , we still have

$$\text{supp } \mathcal{A}(\mathbb{1}_{2^i B \times (2^i r, 2^{i+1} r_B)} A) \subset 2^{i+2}B.$$

Then we obtain as before that

$$\begin{aligned}
&\left\| \mathbb{1}_{2^i B \times (2^i r, 2^{i+1} r)} A \right\|_{T_2^2} = \left\| \mathcal{A}(\mathbb{1}_{2^i B \times (2^i r, 2^{i+1} r_B)} A) \right\|_2 \\
&\leq \left( \int_{2^{i+2}B} \iint_{\Gamma(x)} \left| \mathbb{1}_{2^i B \times (2^i r, 2^{i+1} r)}(y, t) A(y, t) \right|^2 \frac{d\mu(y)dt}{V(x, t)t} d\mu(x) \right)^{1/2} \\
&\leq \left( \int_{2^i r}^{2^{i+1}r} \int_{2^i B} \left| (\rho(t)L)^{K+1} e^{-\rho(t)L} b(y) \right|^2 \frac{d\mu(y)dt}{t\rho^{2K}(t)} \right)^{1/2} \\
&\leq \sum_{l=0}^{\infty} \left( \int_{2^i r}^{2^{i+1}r} \int_{2^i B} \left| (\rho(t)L)^{K+1} e^{-\rho(t)L} \mathbb{1}_{C_l(B)} b(y) \right|^2 \frac{d\mu(y)dt}{t\rho^{2K}(t)} \right)^{1/2} \\
&:= K_l.
\end{aligned}$$

In fact, due to the doubling volume property, the pointwise heat kernel estimate as well as the

definition of molecules, we get

$$\begin{aligned} K_l^2 &\leq \int_{2^{i_r}}^{2^{i+1}r} \|\mathbb{1}_{C_l(B)} b\|_{L^2}^2 \frac{dt}{t \rho^{2K}(t)} \leq C \rho^{2K}(r) 2^{-2l\varepsilon} \mu^{-1}(2^l B) \int_{2^{i_r}}^{2^{i+1}r} \frac{dt}{t \rho^{2K}(t)} \\ &\leq C 2^{-2l\varepsilon} 2^{-ic} \mu^{-1}(2^i B). \end{aligned}$$

Hence

$$\|A_3\|_{T_2^1} \leq \sum_{i \geq 1} \|\mathbb{1}_{2^i B \times (2^{i_r B}, 2^{i+1} r_B)} A\|_{T_2^2} \mu^{1/2}(2^{i+2} B) \leq C \sum_{i \geq 1} 2^{-2i} \leq C.$$

This finishes the proof.  $\square$

**The inclusion**  $H_{L,S_h^\rho}^1 \cap H^2(M) \subseteq \mathbb{H}_{L,\rho,\text{mol}}^1$ . We closely follow the proof of Theorem 4.13 in [HLM<sup>+</sup>11] and get

**Theorem 3.15.** *Let  $M$  be a metric measure space satisfying the doubling volume property (D) and the heat kernel estimate (DG $_{\beta_1, \beta_2}$ ). If  $f \in H_{L,S_h^\rho}^1(M) \cap H^2(M)$ , then there exist a sequence of numbers  $\{\lambda_j\}_{j=0}^\infty \subset l^1$  and a sequence of  $(1, 2, \varepsilon)$ -molecules  $\{a_j\}_{j=0}^\infty$  such that  $f$  can be represented in the form  $f = \sum_{j=0}^\infty \lambda_j a_j$ , with the sum converging in  $L^2(M)$ , and*

$$\|f\|_{\mathbb{H}_{L,\rho,\text{mol}}^1(M)} \leq C \sum_{j=0}^\infty \lambda_j \leq C \|f\|_{H_{L,S_h^\rho}^1(M)},$$

where  $C$  is independent of  $f$ . In particular,  $H_{L,S_h^\rho}^1(M) \cap H^2(M) \subseteq \mathbb{H}_{L,\rho,\text{mol}}^1(M)$ .

*Proof.* For  $f \in H_{L,S_h^\rho}^1(M) \cap H^2(M)$ , denote  $F(x, t) = \rho(t) L e^{-\rho(t)L} f(x)$ . Then by the definition of  $H_{L,S_h^\rho}^1(M)$ , we have  $F \in T_2^1(M) \cap T_2^2(M)$ .

From Theorem 3.11, we decompose  $F$  as  $F = \sum_{j=0}^\infty \lambda_j A_j$ , where  $\{\lambda_j\}_{j=0}^\infty \in l^1$ ,  $\{A_j\}_{j=0}^\infty$  is a sequence of  $T_2^1$ -atoms supported in a sequence of sets  $\{\widehat{B}_j\}_{j=0}^\infty$ , and the sum converges in both  $T_2^1(M)$  and  $T_2^2(M)$ . Also

$$\sum_{j=0}^\infty \lambda_j \leq C \|F\|_{T_2^1(X)} = C \|f\|_{H_{L,S_h^\rho}^1(M)}.$$

For  $f \in H^2(M)$ , by functional calculus, we have the following ‘‘Calderón reproducing formula’’

$$f = C \int_0^\infty (\rho(t)L)^{K+1} e^{-2\rho(t)L} f \frac{\rho'(t) dt}{\rho(t)} = C \int_0^\infty (\rho(t)L)^K e^{-\rho(t)L} F(\cdot, t) \frac{\rho'(t) dt}{\rho(t)} := C \pi_{h,L}(F).$$

Denote  $a_j = C \pi_{h,L}(A_j)$ , then  $f = \sum_{j=0}^\infty \lambda_j a_j$ . Since for  $F \in T_2^2(M)$ , we have  $\|\pi_{h,L}(F)\|_{L^2(M)} \leq C \|F\|_{T_2^2(M)}$ . Thus we learn from Lemma 4.12 in [HLM<sup>+</sup>11] that the sum also converges in  $L^2(M)$ .

We claim that  $a_j, j = 0, 1, \dots$ , are  $(1, 2, \varepsilon)$ -molecules up to multiplication to some uniform constant, which implies our conclusion. Indeed,  $a_j = L^K b_j$  for  $b_j = C \int_0^\infty \rho^K(t) e^{-\rho(t)L} A_j(\cdot, t) \frac{\rho'(t) dt}{\rho(t)}$ .

Now we estimate the norm  $\|(\rho(r_B)L)^k b_j\|_{L^2(C_i(B))}$ . For simplicity we ignore the index  $j$ . Consider any function  $g \in L^2(C_i(B))$  with  $\|g\|_{L^2(C_i(B))} = 1$ , then for  $k = 0, 1, \dots, K$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \left| \int_M (\rho(r_B)L)^k b(x) g(x) d\mu(x) \right| \\
& \leq C \left| \int_M \left( \int_0^\infty (\rho(r_B)L)^k \rho^K(t) e^{-\rho(t)L} (A_j(\cdot, t))(x) \frac{\rho'(t) dt}{\rho(t)} \right) g(x) d\mu(x) \right| \\
& = C \left| \int_{\widehat{B}} \left( \frac{\rho(r_B)}{\rho(t)} \right)^k \rho^K(t) A_j(x, t) (\rho(t)L)^k e^{-\rho(t)L} g(x) d\mu(x) \frac{\rho'(t) dt}{\rho(t)} \right| \\
& \leq C \left( \int_{\widehat{B}} |A_j(x, t)|^2 d\mu(x) \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{1/2} \\
& \quad \cdot \left( \int_{\widehat{B}} \left| \left( \frac{\rho(r_B)}{\rho(t)} \right)^k \rho^K(t) (\rho(t)L)^k e^{-\rho(t)L} g(x) \right|^2 d\mu(x) \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{1/2}.
\end{aligned}$$

In the last inequality, we apply Hölder inequality as well as (3.1).

We continue to estimate by using the definition of  $T_2^1$ -atoms and the off-diagonal estimates of heat kernel.

For  $i = 0, 1$ , the above quantity is dominated by

$$C\mu^{-1/2}(B)\rho(r_B) \left( \int_{\widehat{B}} |(\rho(t)L)^k e^{-\rho(t)L} g(x)|^2 d\mu(x) \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{1/2} \leq C\mu^{-1/2}(B)\rho(r_B).$$

Next for  $i \geq 2$ , by using Lemma 3.3, the above quantity is controlled

$$\begin{aligned}
& C\mu^{-1/2}(B) \left( \int_0^{r_B} \left( \frac{\rho(r_B)}{\rho(t)} \right)^{2k} \rho^{2K}(t) \left\| (\rho(t)L)^k e^{-\rho(t)L} g \right\|_{L^2(B)}^2 \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{1/2} \\
& \leq C\mu^{-1/2}(B) \left( \int_0^{r_B} \left( \frac{\rho(r_B)}{\rho(t)} \right)^{2k} \rho^{2K}(t) \exp \left( -c \left( \frac{2^i r_B}{t} \right)^\tau \right) \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{1/2} \\
& \leq C\mu^{-1/2}(B) \left( \int_0^{r_B} \left( \frac{\rho(r_B)}{\rho(t)} \right)^{2k} \rho^{2K}(t) \left( \frac{t}{2^i r_B} \right)^{\varepsilon+v} \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{1/2} \\
& \leq C\mu^{-1/2}(2^i B) \rho^K(r_B) 2^{-i\varepsilon}.
\end{aligned}$$

Since  $k = 0, 1, \dots, K$ , the last inequality always holds for any  $\varepsilon > 0$ .

Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned}
\|(\rho(r_B)L)^k b\|_{L^2(C_i(B))} & = \sup_{\|g\|_{L^2(C_i(B))}=1} \left| \int_M (\rho(r_B)L)^k b(x) g(x) d\mu(x) \right| \\
& \leq C\mu^{-1/2}(2^i B) \rho^K(r_B) 2^{-i\varepsilon}.
\end{aligned}$$

□

### 3.4 Comparison of Hardy spaces and Lebesgue spaces

For this topic, we refer to [AMR08, HLM<sup>+</sup>11, Uhl11, Dev13].

Let  $(M, d, \mu)$  be a metric measure space of homogeneous type and  $L$  be a non-negative self-adjoint operator satisfying the Davies-Gaffney estimate (3.2). We first recall the definition of the Hardy space  $H_{L, S_h}^p(M)$ ,  $p \geq 1$ , in [HLM<sup>+</sup>11]. Consider the conical square function

$$S_h f(x) = \left( \iint_{\Gamma(x)} |t^2 L e^{-t^2 L} f(y)|^2 \frac{d\mu(y)}{V(x, t)} \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{1/2}. \quad (3.13)$$

The Hardy space  $H_{L, S_h}^p(M)$ ,  $p \geq 1$  is defined as the completion of the set  $\{f \in H^2(M) : \|S_h f\|_{L^p} < \infty\}$  with respect to the norm  $\|f\|_{H_{L, S_h}^p} = \|S_h f\|_{L^p}$ , for  $f \in H^2(M)$ . Here  $H^2(M) = \overline{R(L)}^{L^2}$ , see Section 3.1.2.

It always holds that  $H_{L, S_h}^p \subset L^p$ ,  $1 < p < 2$ . Indeed, since the  $L^p$ ,  $2 < p < \infty$ , norm of the conical square function is controlled by its vertical analogue (see [AHM12]). By an argument of duality (see [AMR08]), we obtain  $H_{L, S_h}^p \subset L^p$ ,  $1 < p < 2$ . We also refer to [AMM13] for the embedding  $H_{L, S_h}^p \subset L^p$ ,  $1 \leq p < 2$ .

If one assumes in addition the Gaussian upper bound for the heat kernel of the operator  $L$ , we have  $H_{L, S_h}^p(M) = L^p(M)$ ,  $1 < p < \infty$  (see for example [AMR08, Theorem 8.5] for Hardy spaces of 0-forms on Riemannian manifold). We are going to show that this equivalence does not hold in general.

Coming back to the setting of a metric measure space  $(M, d, \mu)$  satisfying  $(D)$  and  $(DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2}^{p_0, p'_0})$ , a natural question to ask is whether  $H_{L, S_h}^p(M)$  and  $L^p(M)$  are equivalent.

In this section, we will study the relations between  $L^p(M)$ ,  $H_{L, S_h}^p(M)$  and  $H_{L, S_h}^p(M)$  under the assumptions of  $(D)$  and  $(DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2}^{p_0, p'_0})$ . We first show in the following that  $L^p(M)$  and  $H_{L, S_h}^p(M)$  are equivalent. Next we give some examples such that  $L^p(M)$  and  $H_{L, S_h}^p(M)$  are not equivalent. More precisely, the inclusion  $L^p \subset H_{L, S_h}^p$  may be false for  $1 < p < 2$ .

#### 3.4.1 Equivalence of $L^p(M)$ and $H_{L, S_h}^p(M)$ for $1 < p < \infty$

**Theorem 3.16.** *Let  $M$  be a non-compact metric measure space satisfying the doubling volume property  $(D)$  and  $(DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2}^{p_0, p'_0})$ . Then  $H_{L, S_h}^p(M) = \overline{R(L) \cap L^p(M)}^{L^p(M)}$  for  $p_0 < p < p'_0$ .*

As explained in Section 3.1.2, if we assume  $(D)$  and  $(UE_{\beta_1, \beta_2})$ , then it holds that  $\overline{R(L)} = L^2$ . Therefore we have

**Corollary 3.17.** *Let  $M$  be a metric measure space satisfying the doubling volume property (D) and  $(UE_{\beta_1, \beta_2})$ . Then  $H_{L, S_h^\rho}^p(M) = L^p(M)$  for  $1 < p < \infty$ .*

*Proof.* It suffices to prove that for any  $f \in R(L) \cap L^p(M)$  with  $p_0 < p < p'_0$ ,

$$\|S_h^\rho f\|_{L^p} \leq C \|f\|_{L^p}. \quad (3.14)$$

With this fact at hand, we can obtain by duality that  $\|f\|_{L^p} \leq C \|S_h^\rho f\|_{L^p}$  for  $p_0 < p < p'_0$ .

Indeed, for  $f \in R(L)$ , write the identity

$$f = C \int_0^\infty (\rho(t)L)^2 e^{-2\rho(t)L} f \frac{\rho'(t)dt}{\rho(t)},$$

where the integral  $C \int_\varepsilon^{1/\varepsilon} (\rho(t)L)^2 e^{-2\rho(t)L} f \frac{\rho'(t)dt}{\rho(t)}$  converges to  $f$  in  $L^2(M)$  as  $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$ .

Then for  $f \in R(L) \cap L^p(M)$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|f\|_{L^p} &= \sup_{\|g\|_{L^{p'} \leq 1}} |\langle f, g \rangle| \approx \sup_{\|g\|_{L^{p'} \leq 1}} \left| \iint_{M \times (0, \infty)} F(y, t) G(y, t) d\mu(y) \frac{\rho'(t)dt}{\rho(t)} \right| \\ &\approx \sup_{\|g\|_{L^{p'} \leq 1}} \left| \int_M \iint_{\Gamma(x)} F(y, t) G(y, t) \frac{d\mu(y)}{V(x, t)} \frac{\rho'(t)dt}{\rho(t)} d\mu(x) \right| \\ &\leq C \sup_{\|g\|_{L^{p'} \leq 1}} \|F\|_{T_2^p} \|G\|_{T_2^{p'}} = C \sup_{\|g\|_{L^{p'} \leq 1}} \|S_h f\|_{L^p} \|S_h g\|_{L^{p'}} \\ &\leq C \sup_{\|g\|_{L^{p'} \leq 1}} \|S_h f\|_{L^p} \|g\|_{L^{p'}} = \|S_h f\|_{L^p}. \end{aligned}$$

Here  $F(y, t) = \rho(t)L e^{-\rho(t)L} f(y)$  and  $G(y, t) = \rho(t)L e^{-\rho(t)L} g(y)$ . The second line's equivalence is due to the doubling volume property.

By an approximating process, the above argument holds for  $f \in L^p(M)$ .

For  $p > 2$ , the  $L^p$  norm of the conical square function is controlled by its vertical analogue (for a reference, see [AHM12], where the proof can be adapted to the homogenous setting), which is always  $L^p$  bounded for  $p_0 < p < p'_0$  by adapting the proofs in [Blu07] and [CDMY96] (if  $(e^{-tL})_{t>0}$  is a symmetric Markov semigroup, then it is  $L^p$  bounded for  $1 < p < \infty$ , according to [Ste70b]). Hence (3.14) holds.

It remains to show (3.14) for  $p_0 < p < 2$ .

In the following, we will prove the weak  $(p_0, p_0)$  boundedness of  $S_h^\rho$  by using the  $L^{p_0}$  Calderón-Zygmund decomposition (see Theorem 2.9 in Chapter 2). Since  $S_h^\rho$  is also  $L^2$  bounded as shown in (3.6), then by interpolation, (3.14) holds for every  $p_0 < p < 2$ . The proof is similar to [Aus07, Proposition 6.8] and [AHM12, Theorem 3.1].

We take the Calderón-Zygmund decomposition of  $f$  at the height  $\lambda$ , that is,  $f = g + \sum b_i$  with

$\text{supp } b_i \subset B_i$ . Since  $S_h^\rho$  is a sublinear operator, write

$$\begin{aligned} S_h^\rho \left( \sum_i b_i \right) &= S_h^\rho \left( \sum_i \left( I - \left( I - e^{-\rho(r_i)} \right)^N + \left( I - e^{-\rho(r_i)L} \right)^N \right) b_i \right) \\ &\leq S_h^\rho \left( \sum_i \left( I - \left( I - e^{-\rho(r_i)} \right)^N \right) b_i \right) + S_h^\rho \left( \sum_i \left( I - e^{-\rho(r_i)L} \right)^N b_i \right). \end{aligned}$$

Here  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  is chosen to be larger than  $2\nu/\beta_1$  where  $\nu$  is as in (3).

Then it is enough to prove that

$$\begin{aligned} \mu \left( \left\{ x \in M : S_h^\rho(f)(x) > \lambda \right\} \right) &\leq \mu \left( \left\{ x \in M : S_h^\rho(g)(x) > \frac{\lambda}{3} \right\} \right) \\ &+ \mu \left( \left\{ x \in M : S_h^\rho \left( \sum_i \left( I - \left( I - e^{-\rho(r_i)} \right)^N \right) b_i \right)(x) > \frac{\lambda}{3} \right\} \right) \\ &+ \mu \left( \left\{ x \in M : S_h^\rho \left( \sum_i \left( I - e^{-\rho(r_i)L} \right)^N b_i \right)(x) > \frac{\lambda}{3} \right\} \right) \leq \frac{C}{\lambda^{p_0}} \int |f(x)|^{p_0} d\mu(x). \end{aligned}$$

We treat  $g$  in a routine way. Since  $S_h^\rho$  is  $L^2$  bounded as shown in (3.6), then

$$\mu \left( \left\{ x \in M : S_h^\rho(g)(x) > \frac{\lambda}{3} \right\} \right) \leq C\lambda^{-2} \|g\|_2^2 \leq C\lambda^{-p_0} \|g\|_{p_0} \leq C\lambda^{-p_0} \|f\|_{p_0}.$$

Now for the second term. Note that  $I - \left( I - e^{-\rho(r_i)L} \right)^N = \sum_{k=1}^N (-1)^{k+1} \binom{N}{k} e^{-k\rho(r_i)L}$ . Since the sum has  $N$  terms, it is enough to show that for every  $1 \leq k \leq N$ ,

$$\mu \left( \left\{ x \in M : S_h^\rho \left( \sum_i e^{-k\rho(r_i)L} b_i \right)(x) > \frac{\lambda}{3N} \right\} \right) \leq \frac{C_k}{\lambda^{p_0}} \int |f(x)|^{p_0} d\mu(x). \quad (3.15)$$

Note the following slight improvement of Assumption  $(DG_{\beta_1, \beta_2}^{p_0, p'_0})$  (or (3.3) for  $u = p_0$  and  $v = 2$ ): for every  $1 \leq k \leq N$  and for every  $j \geq 1$ , we have

$$\left\| e^{-k\rho(r_i)L} b_i \right\|_{L^2(C_j(B_i))} \leq C_k \frac{\mu^{1/2}(2^{j+1}B_i)}{\mu^{1/p_0}(B_i)} e^{-c_k 2^{j\tau(k\rho(r_i))}} \|b_i\|_{L^{p_0}(B_i)}. \quad (3.16)$$

Here  $\tau(r) = \beta_1/(\beta_1 - 1)$  if  $0 < r < 1$ , otherwise  $\tau(r) = \beta_2/(\beta_2 - 1)$ .

Indeed, if  $r_i \geq 1$ , it holds that

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| e^{-k\rho(r_i)L} b_i \right\|_{L^2(C_j(B_i))} &\leq \left\| e^{-k\rho(r_i)L} b_i \right\|_{L^2(C_j(k^{1/\beta_2}B))} \\ &\leq C_k \frac{\mu^{1/2}(2^{j+1}k^{1/\beta_2}B)}{\mu^{1/p_0}(k^{1/\beta_2}B)} e^{-c_k 2^{j\beta_2/(\beta_2-1)}} \|b_i\|_{L^{p_0}(B_i)} \end{aligned}$$



$$\leq C_k \frac{\mu^{1/2}(2^j B_i)}{\mu^{1/p_0}(B_i)} e^{-c_k 2^j \beta_2 / (\beta_2 - 1)} \|b_i\|_{L^{p_0}(B_i)}.$$

The last inequality follows from (D).

Now for  $0 < r_i < 1$ . Fixed  $k$ , if  $0 < r_i < k^{-1/\beta_1}$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| e^{-k\rho(r_i)L} b_i \right\|_{L^2(C_j(B_i))} &\leq \left\| e^{-k\rho(r_i)L} b_i \right\|_{L^2(C_j(k^{1/\beta_1} B))} \\ &\leq C_k \frac{\mu^{1/2}(2^{j+1} k^{1/\beta_1} B)}{\mu^{1/p_0}(k^{1/\beta_1} B)} e^{-c_k 2^j \beta_1 / (\beta_1 - 1)} \|b_i\|_{L^{p_0}(B_i)} \\ &\leq C_k \frac{\mu^{1/2}(2^j B_i)}{\mu^{1/p_0}(B_i)} e^{-c_k 2^j \beta_1 / (\beta_1 - 1)} \|b_i\|_{L^{p_0}(B_i)}. \end{aligned}$$

Otherwise, note that  $k^{-1/\beta_1} \leq r_i < 1$ , that is,  $r_i \simeq 1$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| e^{-k\rho(r_i)L} b_i \right\|_{L^2(C_j(B_i))} &\leq \left\| e^{-k\rho(r_i)L} b_i \right\|_{L^2(C_j(k^{1/\beta_2} B(x_B, k^{1/\beta_2} r \beta_1 / \beta_2)))} \\ &\leq C_k \frac{V^{1/2}(2^{j+1} B(x_B, k^{1/\beta_2} r \beta_1 / \beta_2))}{V^{1/p_0}(x_B, k^{1/\beta_2} r \beta_1 / \beta_2)} e^{-c_k 2^j \beta_2 / (\beta_2 - 1)} \|b_i\|_{L^{p_0}(B_i)} \\ &\leq C_k \frac{\mu^{1/2}(2^j B_i)}{\mu^{1/p_0}(B_i)} e^{-c_k 2^j \beta_2 / (\beta_2 - 1)} \|b_i\|_{L^{p_0}(B_i)}. \end{aligned}$$

With the above preparations, we can show (3.15) now. Write

$$\mu \left( \left\{ x : \left| S_h^p \left( \sum_i e^{-k\rho(r_i)L} b_i \right) (x) \right| > \frac{\lambda}{3N} \right\} \right) \leq \frac{C}{\lambda^2} \left\| \sum_i e^{-k\rho(r_i)L} b_i \right\|_2^2$$

By a duality argument,

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \sum_i e^{-k\rho(r_i)L} b_i \right\|_2 &= \sup_{\|\phi\|_2=1} \int_M \left| \sum_i e^{-k\rho(r_i)L} b_i \right| |\phi| d\mu \\ &\leq \sup_{\|\phi\|_2=1} \sum_i \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \int_{C_j(B_i)} \left| e^{-k\rho(r_i)L} b_i \right| |\phi| d\mu \\ &:= \sup_{\|\phi\|_2=1} \sum_i \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} A_{ij}. \end{aligned}$$

Applying Cauchy-Schwarz inequality, (3.16) and (3), we get

$$\begin{aligned} A_{ij} &\leq \left\| e^{-k\rho(r_i)L} b_i \right\|_{L^2(C_j(B_i))} \|\phi\|_{L^2(C_j(B_i))} \\ &\leq C \lambda \mu(2^{j+1} B_i) e^{-c 2^j \tau(k\rho(r_i))} \operatorname{ess\,inf}_{y \in B_i} (\mathcal{M}(|\phi|^2)(y))^{1/2} \end{aligned}$$

$$\leq C\lambda 2^{jD} e^{-c2^{j\tau}(k\rho(r_i))} \mu(B_i) \operatorname{ess\,inf}_{y \in B_i} (\mathcal{M}(|\phi|^2)(y))^{1/2}.$$

Here  $\mathcal{M}$  denotes the Littlewood-Paley maximal operator.

Then

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \sum_i e^{-k\rho(r_i)L} b_i \right\|_2 &\leq C\lambda \sup_{\|\phi\|_2=1} \sum_i \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} 2^{jD} e^{-c2^{j\tau}(k\rho(r_i))} \mu(B_i) \operatorname{ess\,inf}_{y \in B_i} (\mathcal{M}(|\phi|^2)(y))^{1/2} \\ &\leq C\lambda \sup_{\|\phi\|_2=1} \int \sum_i \mathbb{1}_{B_i}(y) (\mathcal{M}(|\phi|^2)(y))^{1/2} d\mu(y) \\ &\leq C\lambda \sup_{\|\phi\|_2=1} \int_{\cup_i B_i} (\mathcal{M}(|\phi|^2)(y))^{1/2} d\mu(y) \\ &\leq C\lambda \mu^{1/2}(\cup_i B_i) \leq C\lambda^{1-p_0/2} \left( \int |f|^{p_0} d\mu \right)^{1/2}. \end{aligned}$$

The third inequality is due to the finite overlapping of the Calderón-Zygmund decomposition. In the last line, for the first inequality, we use Kolmogorov's inequality (see for example [Gra08, page 91]).

Therefore, we obtain

$$\mu \left( \left\{ x : \left| S_h^\rho \left( \sum_i e^{-k\rho(r_i)L} b_i \right) (x) \right| > \frac{\lambda}{3N} \right\} \right) \leq C\lambda^{-p_0} \int |f|^{p_0} d\mu. \quad (3.17)$$

For the third term, we have

$$\begin{aligned} &\mu \left( \left\{ x \in M : S_h^\rho \left( \sum_i (I - e^{-\rho(r_i)L})^N b_i \right) (x) > \lambda/3 \right\} \right) \\ &\leq \mu(\cup_j 4B_j) + \mu \left( \left\{ x \in M \setminus \cup_j 4B_j : S_h^\rho \left( \sum_i (I - e^{-\rho(r_i)L})^N b_i \right) (x) > \lambda/3 \right\} \right). \end{aligned}$$

From the Calderón-Zygmund decomposition and doubling volume property, we get

$$\mu(\cup_j 4B_j) \leq \sum_j \mu(4B_j) \leq C \sum_j \mu(B_j) \leq \frac{C}{\lambda^{p_0}} \|f\|_{p_0}.$$

It remains to show that

$$\begin{aligned} \Lambda &:= \mu \left( \left\{ x \in M \setminus \cup_j 4B_j : S_h^\rho \left( \sum_i (I - e^{-\rho(r_i)L})^N b_i \right) (x) > \frac{\lambda}{3} \right\} \right) \\ &\leq \frac{C}{\lambda^{p_0}} \int |f(x)|^{p_0} d\mu(x). \end{aligned}$$

As a consequence of the Chebichev inequality,  $\Lambda$  is dominated by

$$\begin{aligned}
& \frac{9}{\lambda^2} \int_{M \setminus \cup_j 4B_j} \left( S_h^\rho \left( \sum_i \left( I - e^{-\rho(r_i)L} \right)^N b_i \right) (x) \right)^2 d\mu(x) \\
& \leq \frac{9}{\lambda^2} \int_{M \setminus \cup_j 4B_j} \iint_{\Gamma(x)} \left( \sum_i \rho(t) L e^{-\rho(t)L} \left( I - e^{-\rho(r_i)L} \right)^N b_i(y) \right)^2 \frac{d\mu(y)}{V(x,t)} \frac{dt}{t} d\mu(x) \\
& \leq \frac{18}{\lambda^2} \int_{M \setminus \cup_j 4B_j} \iint_{\Gamma(x)} \left( \sum_i \mathbb{1}_{2B_i}(y) \rho(t) L e^{-\rho(t)L} \left( I - e^{-\rho(r_i)L} \right)^N b_i(y) \right)^2 \frac{d\mu(y)}{V(x,t)} \frac{dt}{t} d\mu(x) \\
& \quad + \frac{18}{\lambda^2} \int_{M \setminus \cup_j 4B_j} \iint_{\Gamma(x)} \left( \sum_i \mathbb{1}_{M \setminus 2B_i}(y) \rho(t) L e^{-\rho(t)L} \left( I - e^{-\rho(r_i)L} \right)^N b_i(y) \right)^2 \frac{d\mu(y)}{V(x,t)} \frac{dt}{t} d\mu(x) \\
& := \frac{18}{\lambda^2} (\Lambda_{loc} + \Lambda_{glob}).
\end{aligned}$$

For the estimate of  $\Lambda_{loc}$ . Thanks to the bounded overlapping of  $2B_i$ , we can put the sum of  $i$  out of the square up to a multiplicative constant. That is,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \Lambda_{loc} \\
& \leq C \sum_i \int_{M \setminus \cup_j 4B_j} \int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,t)} \left( \mathbb{1}_{2B_i}(y) \rho(t) L e^{-\rho(t)L} \left( I - e^{-\rho(r_i)L} \right)^N b_i(y) \right)^2 \frac{d\mu(y)}{V(x,t)} \frac{dt}{t} d\mu(x) \\
& \leq C \sum_i \int_{M \setminus \cup_j 4B_j} \int_{2r_i}^\infty \int_{B(x,t)} \left( \mathbb{1}_{2B_i}(y) \rho(t) L e^{-\rho(t)L} \left( I - e^{-\rho(r_i)L} \right)^N b_i(y) \right)^2 \frac{d\mu(y)}{V(x,t)} \frac{dt}{t} d\mu(x) \\
& \leq C \sum_i \int_{2r_i}^\infty \int_M \left( \int_{B(y,t)} \frac{d\mu(x)}{V(x,t)} \right) \left( \mathbb{1}_{2B_i}(y) \rho(t) L e^{-\rho(t)L} \left( I - e^{-\rho(r_i)L} \right)^N b_i(y) \right)^2 d\mu(y) \frac{dt}{t} \\
& \leq C \sum_i \int_{2r_i}^\infty \int_{2B_i} \left( \rho(t) L e^{-\rho(t)L} \left( I - e^{-\rho(r_i)L} \right)^N b_i(y) \right)^2 d\mu(y) \frac{dt}{t}.
\end{aligned}$$

For the second inequality, note that for every  $i$ ,  $x \in M \setminus \cup_j 4B_j$  means  $x \notin 4B_i$ . Then  $y \in 2B_i$  and  $d(x,y) < t$  imply that  $t \geq 2r_i$ . Thus the integral is zero for every  $i$ . We obtain the third inequality by using the Fubini theorem and (4).

Then by using (3.16), it follows

$$\begin{aligned}
& \Lambda_{loc} \\
& \leq C \sum_i \int_{2r_i}^\infty \int_{2B_i} \left( \frac{\mu^{\frac{1}{p_0} - \frac{1}{2}}(B_i)}{V^{\frac{1}{p_0} - \frac{1}{2}}(y,t)} \frac{V^{\frac{1}{p_0} - \frac{1}{2}}(y,t)}{\mu^{\frac{1}{p_0} - \frac{1}{2}}(B_i)} \rho(t) L e^{-\rho(t)L} \left( I - e^{-\rho(r_i)L} \right)^N b_i(y) \right)^2 d\mu(y) \frac{dt}{t} \\
& \leq C \sum_i \int_{2r_i}^\infty \int_{2B_i} \left( \frac{V^{\frac{1}{p_0} - \frac{1}{2}}(y, 4r_i)}{V^{\frac{1}{p_0} - \frac{1}{2}}(y,t)} \frac{V^{\frac{1}{p_0} - \frac{1}{2}}(y,t)}{\mu^{\frac{1}{p_0} - \frac{1}{2}}(B_i)} \rho(t) L e^{-\rho(t)L} \left( I - e^{-\rho(r_i)L} \right)^N b_i(y) \right)^2 d\mu(y) \frac{dt}{t}
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&\leq C\mu^{1-\frac{2}{p_0}}(B_i) \sum_i \int_{2r_i}^{\infty} \left(\frac{4r_i}{t}\right)^{\nu'(\frac{2}{p_0}-1)} \left\| V^{\frac{1}{p_0}-\frac{1}{2}}(\cdot, t) \rho(t) L e^{-\rho(t)L} (I - e^{-\rho(r_i)L})^N b_i \right\|_2^2 \frac{dt}{t} \\
&\leq C\mu^{1-\frac{2}{p_0}}(B_i) \sum_i \left\| (I - e^{-\rho(r_i)L})^N b_i \right\|_{p_0}^2 \\
&\leq C\mu^{1-\frac{2}{p_0}}(B_i) \sum_i \|b_i\|_{p_0}^2 \leq C\lambda^2 \sum_i \mu(B_i) \leq C\lambda^{2-p_0} \int |f|^{p_0} d\mu.
\end{aligned}$$

For the second inequality, we use the reverse doubling property (5). The third inequality follows from the  $L^{p_0} - L^2$  boundedness of the operator  $V^{\frac{1}{p_0}-\frac{1}{2}}(\cdot, t) \rho(t) L e^{-\rho(t)L}$  (see Lemma 3.3). Then by using the  $L^{p_0}$  boundedness of the heat semigroup, we get the fourth inequality.

Now for the global part. We split the integral into annuli, that is,

$$\begin{aligned}
&\Lambda_{glob} \\
&\leq \int_M \iint_{\Gamma(x)} \left( \sum_i \mathbb{1}_{M \setminus 2B_i}(y) \rho(t) L e^{-\rho(t)L} (I - e^{-\rho(r_i)L})^N b_i(y) \right)^2 \frac{d\mu(y)}{V(x,t)} \frac{dt}{t} d\mu(x) \\
&\leq \int_0^\infty \int_M \int_{B(y,t)} \left( \sum_i \mathbb{1}_{M \setminus 2B_i}(y) \rho(t) L e^{-\rho(t)L} (I - e^{-\rho(r_i)L})^N b_i(y) \right)^2 \frac{d\mu(x)}{V(x,t)} d\mu(y) \frac{dt}{t} \\
&\leq \int_0^\infty \int_M \left( \sum_i \mathbb{1}_{M \setminus 2B_i}(y) \rho(t) L e^{-\rho(t)L} (I - e^{-\rho(r_i)L})^N b_i(y) \right)^2 d\mu(y) \frac{dt}{t}.
\end{aligned}$$

In order to estimate the above  $L^2$  norm, we use an argument of dualization. Take the supreme of all functions  $h(y, t) \in L^2(M \times (0, \infty), \frac{d\mu(y)dt}{t})$  with norm 1, then

$$\begin{aligned}
&\Lambda_{glob}^{1/2} \\
&\leq \left( \int_0^\infty \int_M \left( \sum_i \mathbb{1}_{M \setminus 2B_i}(y) \rho(t) L e^{-\rho(t)L} (I - e^{-\rho(r_i)L})^N b_i(y) \right)^2 d\mu(y) \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{1/2} \\
&= \sup_h \iint_{M \times (0, \infty)} \left| \sum_i \mathbb{1}_{M \setminus 2B_i}(y) \rho(t) L e^{-\rho(t)L} (I - e^{-\rho(r_i)L})^N b_i(y) \right| |h(y, t)| \frac{d\mu(y)dt}{t} \\
&\leq \sup_h \sum_i \sum_{j \geq 2} \int_0^\infty \int_{C_j(B_i)} \left| \rho(t) L e^{-\rho(t)L} (I - e^{-\rho(r_i)L})^N b_i(y) \right| |h(y, t)| \frac{d\mu(y)dt}{t} \\
&\leq \sup_h \sum_i \sum_{j \geq 2} \left( \int_0^\infty \int_{C_j(B_i)} \left| \rho(t) L e^{-\rho(t)L} (I - e^{-\rho(r_i)L})^N b_i(y) \right|^2 \frac{d\mu(y)dt}{t} \right)^{1/2} \\
&\quad \times \left( \int_0^\infty \int_{C_j(B_i)} |h(y, t)|^2 \frac{d\mu(y)dt}{t} \right)^{1/2}.
\end{aligned}$$

$$\text{Denote } I_{ij} = \left( \int_0^\infty \int_{C_j(B_i)} \left| \rho(t) L e^{-\rho(t)L} (I - e^{-\rho(r_i)L})^N b_i(y) \right|^2 \frac{d\mu(y)dt}{t} \right)^{1/2}.$$

Let  $H_{t,r}(\zeta) = \rho(t)\zeta e^{-\rho(t)\zeta}(1 - e^{-\rho(r)\zeta})^N$ . Then

$$I_{ij} = \left( \int_0^\infty \|H_{t,r_i}(L)b_i\|_{L^2(C_j(B_i))}^2 \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{1/2}. \quad (3.18)$$

We will estimate  $\|H_{t,r_i}(L)b_i\|_{L^2(C_j(B_i))}$  by functional calculus. The notation mainly comes from [Aus07, Section 2.2].

For any fixed  $t$  and  $r$ , then  $H_{t,r}$  is a holomorphic function satisfying

$$|H_{t,r}(\zeta)| \leq C|\zeta|^{N+1}(1 + |\zeta|)^{-2(N+1)},$$

for all  $\zeta \in \Sigma = \{z \in \mathbb{C}^* : |\arg z| < \xi\}$  with any  $\xi \in (0, \pi/2)$  and for some constant  $C$ .

Since  $L$  is a nonnegative self-adjoint operator, or equivalently  $L$  is a bisectorial operator of type 0, we can express  $H_{t,r}(L)$  by functional calculus. Let  $0 < \theta < \omega < \xi < \pi/2$ , we have

$$H_{t,r}(L) = \int_{\Gamma_+} e^{-zL}\eta_+(z)dz + \int_{\Gamma_-} e^{-zL}\eta_-(z)dz,$$

and

$$\eta_\pm(z) = \int_{\gamma_\pm} e^{\zeta z} H_{t,r}(\zeta) d\zeta.$$

Here  $\Gamma_\pm$  is the half-ray  $\mathbb{R}^+ e^{\pm i(\pi/2 - \theta)}$  and  $\gamma_\pm$  is the half-ray  $\mathbb{R}^\pm e^{\pm i\omega}$ .

Then for any  $z \in \Gamma_\pm$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} |\eta_\pm(z)| &= \left| \int_{\gamma_\pm} e^{\zeta z} \rho(t)\zeta e^{-\rho(t)\zeta}(1 - e^{-\rho(r)\zeta})^N d\zeta \right| \\ &\leq \int_{\gamma_\pm} |e^{\zeta z - \rho(t)\zeta}| |\rho(t)| |\zeta| |1 - e^{-\rho(r)\zeta}|^N |d\zeta| \\ &\leq \int_{\gamma_\pm} e^{-c|\zeta|(|z| + \rho(t))} |\rho(t)| |\zeta| |1 - e^{-\rho(r)\zeta}|^N |d\zeta| \\ &\leq C \int_0^\infty e^{-cs(|z| + \rho(t))} \rho(t) \rho^N(r) s^{N+1} ds \leq \frac{C\rho(t)\rho^N(r)}{(|z| + \rho(t))^{N+2}}. \end{aligned}$$

In the second inequality, the constant  $c > 0$  depends on  $\theta$  and  $\omega$ . Indeed,

$$\Re(\zeta z) = |\zeta||z|\Re e^{\pm i(\pi/2 - \theta + \omega)}.$$

Since  $\theta < \omega$ , then  $\pi/2 < \pi/2 - \theta + \omega < \pi$  and  $|e^{\zeta z}| = e^{-c_1|\zeta||z|}$  with  $c_1 = -\cos(\pi/2 - \theta + \omega)$ . Also it is obvious to see that  $|e^{\rho(t)\zeta}| = e^{-c_2\rho(t)|\zeta|}$ . Thus the second inequality follows. In the third inequality, let  $\zeta = se^{\pm i\omega}$ , we have  $|d\zeta| = ds$ . In addition, we dominate  $|1 - e^{-\rho(r)\zeta}|^N$  by  $(\rho(r)\zeta)^N$ .

We choose  $\theta$  appropriately such that  $|z| \sim \Re z$  for  $z \in \Gamma_{\pm}$ , then for any  $j \geq 2$  fixed,

$$\begin{aligned} & \|H_{t,r_i}(L)b_i\|_{L^2(C_j(B_i))} \\ & \leq C \left( \int_{\Gamma_+} + \int_{\Gamma_-} \right) \left\| e^{-\Re z L} b_i \right\|_{L^2(C_j(B_i))} \frac{\rho(t)}{(|z| + \rho(t))^2} \frac{\rho^N(r_i)}{(|z| + \rho(t))^N} |dz| \\ & \leq C \int_0^\infty \left\| e^{-sL} b_i \right\|_{L^2(C_j(B_i))} \frac{\rho(t)\rho^N(r_i)}{(s + \rho(t))^{N+2}} ds. \end{aligned}$$

Applying (3.3) with  $u = p_0$  and  $v = 2$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} & \|H_{t,r_i}(L)b_i\|_{L^2(C_j(B_i))} \\ & \leq \frac{C2^{jv}\|b_i\|_{p_0}}{\mu^{\frac{1}{p_0}-\frac{1}{2}}(B_i)} \int_0^\infty e^{-c\left(\frac{2^j r_i}{\rho^{-1}(s)}\right)^{\tau(s)}} \frac{\rho(t)\rho^N(r_i)}{(s + \rho(t))^{N+2}} ds \\ & \leq \frac{C2^{jv}\|b_i\|_{p_0}}{\mu^{\frac{1}{p_0}-\frac{1}{2}}(B_i)} \left( \int_0^{\rho(t)} + \int_{\rho(t)}^\infty \right) e^{-c\left(\frac{2^j r_i}{\rho^{-1}(s)}\right)^{\tau(s)}} \frac{\rho(t)\rho^N(r_i)}{(s + \rho(t))^{N+2}} ds \\ & := \frac{C2^{jv}\|b_i\|_{p_0}}{\mu^{\frac{1}{p_0}-\frac{1}{2}}(B_i)} (H_1(t, r_i, j) + H_2(t, r_i, j)). \end{aligned} \tag{3.19}$$

In the second and the third lines,  $\tau(s)$  is originally defined in (3.16). In fact, it should be  $\tau(\rho^{-1}(s))$ . Since  $\rho^{-1}(s)$  and  $s$  are unanimously larger or smaller than one, we always have  $\tau(s) = \tau(\rho^{-1}(s))$ .

Hence, by Minkowski inequality, we get from (3.18) and (3.19)

$$I_{ij} \leq \frac{C2^{jv}\|b_i\|_{p_0}}{\mu^{\frac{1}{p_0}-\frac{1}{2}}(B_i)} \left( \left( \int_0^\infty H_1^2(t, r_i, j) \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{1/2} + \left( \int_0^\infty H_2^2(t, r_i, j) \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{1/2} \right). \tag{3.20}$$

It remains to estimate the two integrals  $\int_0^\infty H_1^2(t, r_i, j) \frac{dt}{t}$  and  $\int_0^\infty H_2^2(t, r_i, j) \frac{dt}{t}$  separately.

**Claim 1:**

$$\int_0^\infty H_1(t, r_i, j)^2 \frac{dt}{t} \leq C2^{-2\beta_1 N j}. \tag{3.21}$$

Estimate first  $H_1(t, r_i, j)$ . We control  $\frac{\rho(t)\rho^N(r_i)}{(s+\rho(t))^{N+2}}$  by  $\frac{\rho^N(r_i)}{\rho(t)^{N+1}}$ . Thus for  $0 < t < 1$ , we have

$$H_1(t, r_i, j) \leq \int_0^{t^{\beta_1}} e^{-c\left(\frac{2^j \beta_1 r_i^{\beta_1}}{s}\right)^{1/(\beta_1-1)}} \frac{\rho^N(r_i)}{t^{\beta_1(N+1)}} ds \leq C e^{-c\left(\frac{2^j r_i}{t}\right)^{\beta_1/(\beta_1-1)}} \frac{\rho^N(r_i)}{t^{\beta_1 N}}, \tag{3.22}$$

For  $t \geq 1$ ,

$$H_1(t, r_i, j) \leq \int_0^1 e^{-c\left(\frac{2^j \beta_1 r_i^{\beta_1}}{s}\right)^{1/(\beta_1-1)}} \frac{\rho^N(r_i)}{t^{\beta_1(N+1)}} ds + \int_1^{t^{\beta_2}} e^{-c\left(\frac{2^j \beta_2 r_i^{\beta_2}}{s}\right)^{1/(\beta_2-1)}} \frac{\rho^N(r_i)}{t^{m(N+1)}} ds$$

$$\begin{aligned} &\leq C \left( e^{-c2^j\beta_1 r_i^{\beta_1}} + e^{-c \left( \frac{2^j\beta_2 r_i^{\beta_2}}{t^{\beta_2}} \right)^{1/(\beta_2-1)}} \right) \frac{\rho^N(r_i)}{t^{\beta_2 N}}. \\ &\leq C e^{-c \left( \frac{2^j\beta_2 r_i^{\beta_2}}{t^{\beta_2}} \right)^{1/(\beta_2-1)}} \frac{\rho^N(r_i)}{t^{\beta_2 N}}. \end{aligned}$$

To summarise, we get

$$H_1(t, r_i, j) \leq \begin{cases} C e^{-c \left( \frac{2^j r_i}{t} \right)^{\beta_1/(\beta_1-1)}} \frac{\rho^N(r_i)}{t^{\beta_1 N}}, & \text{for } t \in (0, 1), \\ C e^{-c \left( \frac{2^j\beta_2 r_i^{\beta_2}}{t^{\beta_2}} \right)^{1/(\beta_2-1)}} \frac{\rho^N(r_i)}{t^{\beta_2 N}}, & \text{for } t \geq 1. \end{cases} \quad (3.23)$$

In order to get (3.21), we consider three cases separately. That is,  $r_i < 2^{-j}$ ,  $2^{-j} \leq r_i < 1$  and  $r_i \geq 1$ .

Firstly for  $r_i < 2^{-j}$ , then  $\rho(r_i) = r_i^{\beta_1}$ . We divide the integral from 0 to infinity into three parts as follows

$$\begin{aligned} &\int_0^\infty H_1^2(t, r_i, j) \frac{dt}{t} \\ &= \int_0^{2^j r_i} H_1^2(t, r_i, j) \frac{dt}{t} + \int_{2^j r_i}^1 H_1^2(t, r_i, j) \frac{dt}{t} + \int_1^\infty H_1^2(t, r_i, j) \frac{dt}{t} \\ &\leq C \int_0^{2^j r_i} \left( \frac{t}{2^j r_i} \right)^c \frac{r_i^{2\beta_1 N}}{t^{2\beta_1 N}} \frac{dt}{t} + C \int_{2^j r_i}^1 \frac{r_i^{2\beta_1 N}}{t^{2\beta_1 N}} \frac{dt}{t} + C \int_1^\infty \frac{r_i^{2\beta_1 N}}{t^{2\beta_2 N}} \frac{dt}{t} \\ &\leq C 2^{-cj} r_i^{2\beta_1 N - c} \int_0^{2^j r_i} t^{c-2\beta_1 N} \frac{dt}{t} + C r_i^{2\beta_1 N} \int_{2^j r_i}^1 t^{-2\beta_1 N} \frac{dt}{t} + C r_i^{2\beta_1 N} \int_1^\infty t^{-2\beta_2 N} \frac{dt}{t} \\ &\leq C 2^{-2\beta_1 j} + C 2^{-2\beta_1 j} + C r_i^{2\beta_1 N} \leq C 2^{-2\beta_1 j}. \end{aligned}$$

In the first integral, we use the first estimate of  $H_1(t, r_i, j)$  in (3.23). We also dominate the exponential term by a polynomial one, where  $c$  in the second line is chosen to be larger than  $2mN$ . In fact, for any fixed  $L > 0$ ,  $x^L e^{-cx}$  is uniformly bounded for  $x > 0$ . In the second and the third integrals, we use the third bound in (3.23).

Secondly for  $r_i$  satisfying  $2^{-j} \leq r_i < 1$ . Then  $\rho(r_i) = r_i^{\beta_1}$  and  $2^j r_i \geq 1$ . We divide the integral into three different parts compared with the first case. That is,

$$\begin{aligned} &\int_0^\infty H_1^2(t, r_i, j) \frac{dt}{t} \\ &= \int_0^1 H_1^2(t, r_i, j) \frac{dt}{t} + \int_1^{2^j r_i} H_1^2(t, r_i, j) \frac{dt}{t} + \int_{2^j r_i}^\infty H_1^2(t, r_i, j) \frac{dt}{t} \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&\leq C \int_0^1 \left(\frac{t}{2^j r_i}\right)^c \frac{r_i^{2\beta_1 N}}{t^{2\beta_1 N}} \frac{dt}{t} + C \int_1^{2^j r_i} \left(\frac{t}{2^j r_i}\right)^c \frac{r_i^{2\beta_1 N}}{t^{2\beta_2 N}} \frac{dt}{t} + C \int_{2^j r_i}^\infty \frac{r_i^{2\beta_1 N}}{t^{2\beta_2 N}} \frac{dt}{t} \\
&\leq C 2^{-c j} r_i^{2\beta_1 N - c} \int_0^1 t^{c-2\beta_1 N} \frac{dt}{t} + C 2^{-c j} r_i^{2\beta_1 N - c} \int_0^{2^j r_i} t^{c-2\beta_2 N} \frac{dt}{t} + C r_i^{2\beta_1 N} \int_{2^j r_i}^\infty t^{-2\beta_2 N} \frac{dt}{t} \\
&\leq C 2^{-c j} r_i^{2\beta_1 N - c} + C 2^{-2\beta_2 N j} r_i^{2\beta_1 N - 2\beta_2 N} + C 2^{-2\beta_2 N j} r_i^{2\beta_1 N - 2\beta_2 N} \\
&\leq C 2^{-c j} 2^{-(2\beta_1 N - c)j} + C 2^{-2\beta_2 N j} 2^{-(2\beta_1 N - 2\beta_2 N)j} \leq C 2^{-2\beta_1 N j}.
\end{aligned}$$

In the first and the second integrals, we take the first and the second estimates of  $H_1(t, r_i, j)$  in (3.23) respectively. Then we use the same trick to control exponential terms. The constant  $c$  is the same as before. In the last integrals, we use the third bound in (3.23).

Finally for  $r_i \geq 1$ . Obviously  $2^j r_i \geq 1$ . The estimate is similar to the second case. We make the same division of the integral and the same estimate for the same part. Then

$$\begin{aligned}
&\int_0^\infty H_1^2(t, r_i, j) \frac{dt}{t} \\
&\leq C \int_0^1 \left(\frac{t}{2^j r_i}\right)^c \frac{r_i^{2\beta_2 N}}{t^{2\beta_1 N}} \frac{dt}{t} + C \int_1^{2^j r_i} \left(\frac{t}{2^j r_i}\right)^c \frac{r_i^{2\beta_2 N}}{t^{2\beta_2 N}} \frac{dt}{t} + C \int_{2^j r_i}^\infty \frac{r_i^{2\beta_2 N}}{t^{2\beta_2 N}} \frac{dt}{t} \\
&\leq C 2^{-c j} r_i^{2\beta_2 N - c} \int_0^1 t^{c-2\beta_1 N} \frac{dt}{t} + C 2^{-c j} r_i^{2\beta_2 N - c} \int_0^{2^j r_i} t^{c-2\beta_2 N} \frac{dt}{t} + C r_i^{2\beta_2 N} \int_{2^j r_i}^\infty t^{-2\beta_2 N} \frac{dt}{t} \\
&\leq C 2^{-c j} r_i^{2\beta_2 N - c} + C 2^{-2\beta_2 N j} + C 2^{-2\beta_2 N j} \leq C 2^{-2\beta_1 N j}.
\end{aligned}$$

Here  $c$  is chosen to be larger than  $2\beta_2 N$ .

So we get (3.21) for all cases.

**Claim 2:**

$$\int_0^\infty H_2^2(t, r_i, j) \frac{dt}{t} \leq C 2^{-2\beta_1 N j}. \quad (3.24)$$

Now estimate  $H_2(t, r_i, j)$ . Write  $\frac{\rho(t)\rho^N(r_i)}{(s+\rho(t))^{N+2}} \leq \frac{\rho(t)\rho^N(r_i)}{s^{N+2}}$ . On the one hand,

$$H_2(t, r_i, j) = \int_{\rho(t)}^\infty e^{-c\left(\frac{2^j r_i}{\sigma(s)}\right)^{\tau(s)}} \frac{\rho(t)\rho^N(r_i)}{(s+\rho(t))^{N+2}} ds \leq \int_{\rho(t)}^\infty \frac{\rho(t)\rho^N(r_i)}{s^{N+2}} ds = C \frac{\rho^N(r_i)}{\rho^N(t)}. \quad (3.25)$$

On the other hand, we also have

$$H_2(t, r_i, j) \leq \begin{cases} C 2^{-\beta(r_i)Nj} \left(\frac{t}{2^j r_i}\right)^{\beta_1} & \text{for } 0 < t < 1, \\ C 2^{-\beta(r_i)Nj} \left(\frac{t}{2^j r_i}\right)^{\beta_2} & \text{for } t \geq 1. \end{cases} \quad (3.26)$$

where  $\beta$  is defined in (3.37). That is,  $\beta(t) = \beta_1$  if  $0 < t < 1$ , or else  $\beta(t) = \beta_2$ . Note that  $\rho(r_i) = r_i^{\beta(r_i)}$ .



In fact, for  $t \geq 1$ , note that  $s^{-1-N} \leq s^{-(1+\beta(r_i)N/\beta_2)}$  for  $s \geq 1$ , then

$$\begin{aligned}
H_2(t, r_i, j) &\leq \int_{t^{\beta_2}}^{\infty} e^{-c \left( \frac{2^j \beta_2 r_i^{\beta_2}}{s} \right)^{1/(\beta_2-1)}} \frac{t^{\beta_2} \rho^N(r_i)}{s^{N+1}} \frac{ds}{s} \\
&\leq \int_{t^{\beta_2}}^{\infty} e^{-c \left( \frac{2^j \beta_2 r_i^{\beta_2}}{s} \right)^{1/(\beta_2-1)}} \frac{t^{\beta_2} \rho^N(r_i)}{s^{1+\beta(r_i)N/\beta_2}} \frac{ds}{s} \\
&\leq C \frac{t^{\beta_2} \rho^N(r_i)}{(2^j \beta_2 r_i^{\beta_2})^{1+\beta(r_i)N/\beta_2}} \int_0^{\infty} e^{-cu} u^{(\beta_2-1)(1+\beta(r_i)N/\beta_2)-1} du \\
&\leq C 2^{-\beta(r_i)Nj} \left( \frac{t}{2^j r_i} \right)^{\beta_2}.
\end{aligned}$$

For  $t < 1$ , since  $s^{-1-N} \leq s^{-(1+\beta(r_i)N/\beta_1)}$  for  $s < 1$  and  $s^{-1-N} \leq s^{-(\beta_1+\beta(r_i)N)/\beta_2}$  for  $s \geq 1$ , then

$$\begin{aligned}
&H_2(t, r_i, j) \\
&\leq \int_{t^{\beta_1}}^{\infty} e^{-c \left( \frac{2^j r_i}{\sigma(s)} \right)^{\tau(s)}} \frac{t^{\beta_1} \rho^N(r_i)}{s^{N+1}} \frac{ds}{s} \\
&\leq \int_{t^{\beta_1}}^1 e^{-c \left( \frac{2^j \beta_1 r_i^{\beta_1}}{s} \right)^{1/(\beta_1-1)}} \frac{t^{\beta_1} \rho^N(r_i)}{s^{1+\beta(r_i)N/\beta_1}} \frac{ds}{s} + \int_1^{\infty} e^{-c \left( \frac{2^j \beta_2 r_i^{\beta_2}}{s} \right)^{1/(\beta_2-1)}} \frac{t^{\beta_1} \rho^N(r_i)}{s^{(\beta_1+\beta(r_i)N)/\beta_2}} \frac{ds}{s} \\
&\leq C 2^{-\beta(r_i)Nj} \left( \frac{t}{2^j r_i} \right)^{\beta_1} \left( \int_0^{\infty} e^{-cu} u^{\beta(r_i)N/\beta_1} du + \int_0^{\infty} e^{-cv} v^{(\beta_2-1)(\beta_1+\beta(r_i)N)/\beta_2-1} dv \right) \\
&\leq C 2^{-\beta(r_i)Nj} \left( \frac{t}{2^j r_i} \right)^{\beta_1}.
\end{aligned}$$

Combining (3.25) and (3.26), we get

$$H_2(t, r_i, j) \leq C \inf \left\{ \frac{\rho^N(r_i)}{\rho^N(t)}, 2^{-\beta(r_i)Nj} \left( \frac{t}{2^j r_i} \right)^{\beta(t)} \right\}. \quad (3.27)$$

Let us show the estimate (3.24). Similarly as the estimate for  $\int_0^{\infty} H_1^2(t, r_i, j) \frac{dt}{t}$ , we also consider three cases:  $r_i < 2^{-j}$ ,  $2^{-j} \leq r_i < 1$  and  $r_i \geq 1$ . Moreover, we split the integral in the same way as for  $H_1(t, r_i, j)$  to treat each case.

If  $r_i < 2^{-j}$ , then  $\rho(r_i) = r_i^{\beta_1}$  and  $\beta(r_i) = \beta_1$ . We get

$$\begin{aligned}
\int_0^{\infty} H_2^2(t, r_i, j) \frac{dt}{t} &= \int_0^{2^j r_i} H_2^2(t, r_i, j) \frac{dt}{t} + \int_{2^j r_i}^1 H_2^2(t, r_i, j) \frac{dt}{t} + \int_1^{\infty} H_2^2(t, r_i, j) \frac{dt}{t} \\
&\leq C 2^{-2\beta_1 Nj} \int_0^{2^j r_i} \left( \frac{t}{2^j r_i} \right)^{\beta_1} \frac{dt}{t} + C \int_{2^j r_i}^1 \frac{r_i^{2\beta_1 N}}{t^{2\beta_1 N}} \frac{dt}{t} + C \int_1^{\infty} \frac{r_i^{2\beta_1 N}}{t^{2\beta_2 N}} \frac{dt}{t}
\end{aligned}$$

$$\leq C2^{-2\beta_1 Nj} + C2^{-2\beta_1 Nj} + Cr_i^{42\beta_1 N} \leq C2^{-2\beta_1 Nj}.$$

If  $2^{-j} \leq r_i < 1$ , we have  $\rho(r_i) = r_i^{\beta_1}$ ,  $\beta(r_i) = \beta_1$  and  $2^j r_i \geq 1$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_0^\infty H_2^2(t, r_i, j) \frac{dt}{t} \\ &= \int_0^1 H_2^2(t, r_i, j) \frac{dt}{t} + \int_1^{2^j r_i} H_2^2(t, r_i, j) \frac{dt}{t} + \int_{2^j r_i}^\infty H_2^2(t, r_i, j) \frac{dt}{t} \\ &\leq C2^{-2\beta_1 Nj} \int_0^1 \left(\frac{t}{2^j r_i}\right)^{\beta_1} \frac{dt}{t} + C2^{-2\beta_1 Nj} \int_1^{2^j r_i} \left(\frac{t}{2^j r_i}\right)^{\beta_2} \frac{dt}{t} + C \int_{2^j r_i}^\infty \frac{r_i^{2\beta_1 N}}{t^{2\beta_2 N}} \frac{dt}{t} \\ &\leq C2^{-2\beta_1 Nj} + C2^{-2\beta_1 Nj} + C2^{-2\beta_2 Nj} r_i^{2\beta_1 N - 2\beta_2 N} \leq C2^{-2\beta_1 Nj}. \end{aligned}$$

Here the last inequality holds since  $r_i \geq 2^{-j}$ .

If  $r_i \geq 1$ , we have  $\rho(r_i) = r_i^m$ ,  $\beta(r_i) = m$  and  $2^j r_i \geq 1$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_0^\infty H_2^2(t, r_i, j) \frac{dt}{t} \\ &= \int_0^1 H_2^2(t, r_i, j) \frac{dt}{t} + \int_1^{2^j r_i} H_2^2(t, r_i, j) \frac{dt}{t} + \int_{2^j r_i}^\infty H_2^2(t, r_i, j) \frac{dt}{t} \\ &\leq C2^{-2\beta_2 Nj} \int_0^1 \left(\frac{t}{2^j r_i}\right)^{\beta_1} \frac{dt}{t} + C2^{-2\beta_2 Nj} \int_1^{2^j r_i} \left(\frac{t}{2^j r_i}\right)^{\beta_2} \frac{dt}{t} + C \int_{2^j r_i}^\infty \frac{r_i^{2\beta_2 N}}{t^{2\beta_2 N}} \frac{dt}{t} \\ &\leq C2^{-2\beta_2 Nj} + C2^{-2\beta_2 Nj} + C2^{-2\beta_2 Nj} \leq C2^{-2\beta_1 Nj}. \end{aligned}$$

Thus (3.24) is true for every case.

Therefore, it follows from (3.20), (3.21) and (3.24)

$$I_{ij} \leq \frac{C2^{j\nu} \|b_i\|_{p_0}}{\mu^{\frac{1}{p_0} - \frac{1}{2}}(B_i)} 2^{-\beta_1 Nj}. \quad (3.28)$$

Now for the integral  $\left(\int_0^\infty \int_{C_j(B_i)} |h(y, t)|^2 \frac{d\mu(y)dt}{t}\right)^{1/2}$ . Take  $\tilde{h}(y) = \int_0^\infty |h(y, t)|^2 \frac{dt}{t}$ , then

$$\left(\int_0^\infty \int_{C_j(B_i)} |h(y, t)|^2 \frac{d\mu(y)dt}{t}\right)^{1/2} \leq \mu^{1/2}(2^{j+1}B_i) \operatorname{ess\,inf}_{z \in B_i} \mathcal{M}^{1/2} \tilde{h}(z), \quad (3.29)$$

where  $\mathcal{M}$  is the Hardy-Littlewood maximal function in (2.21).

Using the same strategy as the proof of (3.15), we get from (3.28) and (3.29) that

$$\begin{aligned} \Lambda_{glob}^{1/2} &\leq \sup_h \sum_i \sum_{j \geq 2} \frac{C2^{j\nu} \mu^{1/2}(2^j B_i) \|b_i\|_{p_0}}{\mu^{\frac{1}{p_0} - \frac{1}{2}}(B_i)} 2^{-\beta_1 Nj} \operatorname{ess\,inf}_{z \in B_i} \mathcal{M}^{1/2} \tilde{h}(z) \\ &\leq C\lambda \sup_h \int_M \sum_i \mathbb{1}_{B_i}(y) \mathcal{M}^{1/2} \tilde{h}(y) d\mu(y) \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&\leq C\lambda \sup_h \int_{\cup_i B_i} \mathcal{M}^{1/2} \tilde{h}(y) d\mu(y) \\
&\leq C\lambda \mu(\cup_i B_i)^{1/2} \leq C\lambda^{1-p_0/2} \left( \int |f|^{p_0} d\mu \right)^{1/2}.
\end{aligned}$$

Here the supreme is taken over all the functions  $h$  with  $\|h\|_{L^2\left(\frac{d\mu(y)dt}{t}\right)} = 1$ . Since  $N > 2\nu/\beta_1$ , the sum  $\sum_{j \geq 2} 2^{-\beta_1 N j + 3\nu j/2}$  converges and we get the second inequality. The fourth one is a result of Kolmogorov's inequality.

Thus we have shown  $\Lambda_{glob} \leq C\lambda^{2-p_0} \int |f|^{p_0} d\mu$ . □

**Remark 3.18.** Note that in [Uhl11], Uhl considered the Littlewood-Paley-Stein  $g_{\lambda, \psi}^*$ -function adapted to the operator instead of the square function  $S_\psi$ . Indeed, the two functionals behave similarly due to the doubling volume property.

### 3.4.2 $H_{\Delta, S_h}^p(M) \neq L^p(M)$

**Theorem 3.19.** *Let  $M$  be a Riemannian manifold with polynomial volume growth*

$$V(x, r) \simeq r^d, \quad r \geq 1, \quad (3.30)$$

*as well as two-sided sub-Gaussian heat kernel estimate ( $UE_{2,m}$ ) and ( $LE_{2,m}$ ) (see Section 2.1), where  $2 < m < d/2$ . Then  $L^p(M) \subset H_{\Delta, S_h}^p(M)$  doesn't hold for  $p \in \left(\frac{d}{d-m}, 2\right)$ .*

More generally, a slight adaption of Theorem 3.19 plus Theorem 3.16 yields the following result.

**Theorem 3.20.** *Let  $M$  be a Riemannian manifold as above. Then for any  $0 < m' \leq m$  and for any  $p \in \left(\frac{d}{d-m}, 2\right)$ ,  $L^p(M) = H_{S_h^{m'}}^p(M)$  if and only if  $m' = m$ .*

Before moving forward to the proof of Theorem 3.19, let us recall the following two theorems about the Sobolev inequality and the Green operator.

**Theorem 3.21** ([Cou90]). *Let  $(M, \mu)$  be a  $\sigma$ -finite measure space. Let  $T_t$  be a semigroup on  $L^s$ ,  $1 \leq s \leq \infty$ , with infinitesimal generator  $-L$ . Assume that  $T_t$  is equicontinuous on  $L^1$  and  $L^\infty$ . Then the following two conditions are equivalent:*

1. *There exists  $C > 0$  such that  $\|T_t\|_{1 \rightarrow \infty} \leq Ct^{-D/2}$ ,  $\forall t \geq 1$ .*
2.  *$T_1$  is bounded from  $L^1$  to  $L^\infty$  and for  $q > 1$ ,  $\exists C$  such that*

$$\|f\|_p \leq C \left( \|L^{\alpha/2} f\|_q + \|L^{\alpha/2} f\|_p \right), \quad f \in \mathcal{D}(L^{\alpha/2}), \quad (3.31)$$

where  $0 < \alpha q < D$  and  $\frac{1}{p} = \frac{1}{q} - \frac{\alpha}{D}$ .

**Theorem 3.22** ([Li12]). *Let  $M$  be a complete manifold without boundary. There exists a Green's function  $G(x, y)$  which is smooth on  $(M \times M) \setminus D$  satisfying*

$$\Delta_x \int_M G(x, y) f(y) d\mu(y) = f(x), \quad \forall f \in \mathcal{C}_0^\infty(M). \quad (3.32)$$

We also observe that

**Lemma 3.23.** *Let  $M$  be as above. Let  $B$  be an arbitrary ball with radius  $r \geq 4$ . Then there exists a constant  $c > 0$  depending on  $d$  and  $m$  such that for all  $t$  with  $r^m/2 \leq t \leq r^m$ ,*

$$\int_B p_t(x, y) d\mu(y) \geq c, \quad \forall x \in B.$$

*Proof.* Note that for any  $x, y \in B$ , we have  $t \geq r^m/2 \geq 2r \geq d(x, y)$ . Then we have

$$\begin{aligned} \int_B p_t(x, y) d\mu(y) &\geq \int_B \frac{c}{t^{d/m}} \exp\left(-C\left(\frac{d^m(x, y)}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right) d\mu(y) \\ &\geq \frac{cV(B)}{t^{d/m}} \exp\left(-C\left(\frac{r^m}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right) \geq c. \end{aligned}$$

□

### Proof of Theorem 3.19

Let  $\phi_n \in \mathcal{C}_0^\infty(M)$  be a cut-off function as follows:  $0 \leq \phi_n \leq 1$  and for some  $x_0 \in M$ ,

$$\phi_n(x) = \begin{cases} 1, & x \in B(x_0, n), \\ 0, & x \in M \setminus B(x_0, 2n). \end{cases}$$

For simplicity, we denote  $B(x_0, n)$  by  $B_n$ .

Taking  $f_n = G\phi_n$ , Theorem 3.22 says that  $\Delta f_n = \phi_n$ .

On the one hand, we apply Theorem 3.21 by choosing  $T_t = e^{-t\Delta}$ . Indeed,  $e^{-t\Delta}$  is Markov hence bounded on  $L^p$ , equicontinuous on  $L^1, L^\infty$  and satisfies

$$\left\| e^{-t\Delta} \right\|_{1 \rightarrow \infty} = \sup_{x, y \in M} p_t(x, y) \leq Ct^{-D/2},$$

where  $D = 2d/m > 2$ . Then taking  $\alpha = 2$  and  $p > \frac{D}{D-2}$ , it follows that

$$\|f_n\|_p \leq C\left(\|\Delta f_n\|_q + \|\Delta f_n\|_p\right),$$

where  $\frac{1}{p} = \frac{1}{q} - \frac{\alpha}{D}$ , that is,  $q = \frac{Dp}{D+2p} = \frac{dp}{d+mp}$ .

Using the fact that  $\Delta f_n = \phi_n$  and  $\phi_n \leq \mathbb{1}_{B(x_0, 2n)}$ , we get

$$\begin{aligned}
\|f_n\|_p &\leq C \left( \|\phi_n\|_{\frac{dp}{d+mp}} + \|\phi_n\|_p \right) \\
&\leq C \left( V^{\frac{d+mp}{dp}}(x_0, 2n) + V^{\frac{1}{p}}(x_0, 2n) \right) \\
&\leq C \left( n^{m+d/p} + n^{d/p} \right) \\
&\leq C n^{m+d/p}.
\end{aligned} \tag{3.33}$$

In particular,  $\|f_n\|_2 \leq C n^{m+d/2}$ .

On the other hand,

$$\begin{aligned}
\|S_h f_n\|_p^p &= \int_M \left( \iint_{\Gamma(x)} \left| t^2 \Delta e^{-t^2 \Delta} f_n(y) \right|^2 \frac{d\mu(y)}{V(x,t)} \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{p/2} d\mu(x) \\
&= \int_M \left( \iint_{\Gamma(x)} \left( t^2 e^{-t^2 \Delta} \phi_n(y) \right)^2 \frac{d\mu(y)}{V(x,t)} \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{p/2} d\mu(x).
\end{aligned}$$

Since  $\phi_n \geq \mathbb{1}_{B_n} \geq 0$ , it follows from the Markovian property of the heat semigroup that

$$\|S_h f_n\|_p^p \geq \int_M \left( \iint_{\Gamma(x)} \left( t^2 e^{-t^2 \Delta} \mathbb{1}_{B_n}(y) \right)^2 \frac{d\mu(y)}{V(x,t)} \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{p/2} d\mu(x).$$

By using Lemma 3.23, it holds that  $e^{-t^2 \Delta} \mathbb{1}_{B_{n/2}} \geq c$  if  $\frac{n^{m/2}}{2} \leq t \leq n^{m/2}$ . Then we get

$$\|S_h f_n\|_p^p \geq \int_{B(x_0, \frac{n^{m/2}}{4})} \left( \int_{\frac{n^{m/2}}{2}}^{n^{m/2}} \int_{B(x,t) \cap B_{n/2}} \frac{C t^3}{V(x,t)} d\mu(y) dt \right)^{p/2} d\mu(x).$$

Observe also that, for  $t > \frac{n^{m/2}}{2}$  and  $x \in B(x_0, \frac{n^{m/2}}{4})$ , we have  $B_n \subset B(x, t)$  as long as  $n$  is large enough. Then the volume growth (3.30) gives us a lower bound in terms of  $n$ . That is,

$$\|S_h f_n\|_p^p \geq \int_{B(x_0, \frac{n^{m/2}}{4})} \left( \int_{\frac{n^{m/2}}{2}}^{n^{m/2}} \frac{C \mu(B_n) t^3}{V(x, n^{m/2})} dt \right)^{p/2} d\mu(x) \geq C n^{\frac{md}{2}(1-\frac{p}{2})} n^{mp+d/2}.$$

Comparing the upper bound of  $\|f_n\|_p$  in (3.33) for  $p > \frac{D}{D-2}$ , we obtain

$$\|S_h f_n\|_p \geq C n^{\frac{md}{2}(\frac{1}{p}-\frac{1}{2})+m+\frac{d}{2}} \geq C n^{d(\frac{m}{2}-1)(\frac{1}{p}-\frac{1}{2})} \|f_n\|_p, \tag{3.34}$$

where  $p > \frac{D}{D-2}$ .

Assume  $D > 4$ , i.e.  $m < d/2$ , we have  $\frac{D}{D-2} < 2$ . Then for  $\frac{D}{D-2} < p < 2$ , since  $m > 2$ ,

$$n^{d(\frac{m}{2}-1)(\frac{1}{p}-\frac{1}{2})} \rightarrow \infty \text{ as } n \rightarrow \infty.$$

Thus (3.34) implies that  $L^p \subset H_{S_h}^p$  is not true for  $p \in (\frac{D}{D-2}, 2)$ , i.e.  $p \in (\frac{d}{d-m}, 2)$ , where  $2 < m < d/2$ .

To conclude, for any fixed  $p \in (\frac{d}{d-m}, 2)$ , according to (3.33) and (3.34), there exists a family of functions  $\left\{ g_n = \frac{f_n}{n^{m+d/p}} \right\}_{n \geq 1}$  such that

$$\|g_n\|_p \leq C, \quad \|g_n\|_2 \leq n^{\frac{d}{2}-\frac{d}{p}} \rightarrow 0$$

and

$$\|S_h g_n\|_p \geq n^{d(\frac{m}{2}-1)(\frac{1}{p}-\frac{1}{2})} \rightarrow +\infty$$

as  $n$  goes to infinity.

Therefore  $S_h$  is not  $L^p$  bounded for  $p \in (\frac{d}{d-m}, 2)$  and the inclusion  $L^p \subset H_{S_h}^{m'}$  doesn't hold for  $p \in (\frac{d}{d-m}, 2)$ .  $\square$

**Proof of Theorem 3.20** If  $m' = m$ , Theorem 3.16 says that  $L^p \subset H_{S_h}^p$ .

Conversely, by doing a slight adjustment for the above proof, we can prove that  $L^p \subset H_{S_h}^{m'}$  is false for  $p \in (\frac{d}{d-m}, 2)$ , where  $2 < m < d/2$  and  $m' < m$ .  $\square$

### 3.5 Application: the $H_{\Delta, m}^1(M) - L^1(M)$ boundedness of quasi Riesz transforms on Riemannian manifolds

This section is devoted to an application of the Hardy space theory we introduced above.

Let  $(M, d, \mu)$  be a Riemannian manifold satisfying the doubling volume property  $(D)$  and the sub-Gaussian estimate  $(UE_{2, m})$ . Note that we could as well consider a metric measure space Dirichlet space which admits a ‘‘carré du champ’’.

It is known that the quasi Riesz transform  $\nabla e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-\alpha}$  with  $0 < \alpha < 1/2$  is of weak type  $(1, 1)$  (see [Che14b]). Our aim here is to prove that the quasi Riesz transform is  $H_{\Delta, m, \text{mol}}^1(M) - L^1(M)$  bounded. Due to Theorem 3.12, it is  $H_{\Delta, m}^1(M) - L^1(M)$  bounded.

**Theorem 3.24.** *Let  $M$  be a manifold satisfying the doubling volume property  $(D)$  and the heat kernel estimate  $(UE_{2, m})$ ,  $m \geq 2$ . Then, for any  $0 < \alpha < 1/2$ , the operator  $T = \nabla e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-\alpha}$  is bounded from  $H_{\Delta, m, \text{mol}}^1(M)$  into  $L^1(M)$ , i. e., there exists a constant  $C$  such that*

$$\|Tf\|_{L^1(M)} \leq C \|f\|_{H_{\Delta, m, \text{mol}}^1(M)}.$$

*Proof.* It suffices to show that, for any  $(1, 2, \varepsilon)$ -molecule  $a$  associated to a function  $b$  and a ball  $B$

with radius  $r_B$ , there exists a constant  $C$  such that  $\|Ta\|_{L^1(M)} \leq C$ .

Write

$$\begin{aligned} Ta &= \int_0^\infty \nabla e^{-(t+1)\Delta} a \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} = \int_0^{\rho(r_B)} \nabla e^{-(t+1)\Delta} a \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} + \int_{\rho(r_B)}^\infty \nabla e^{-(t+1)\Delta} \Delta^K b \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} \\ &:= D_1 + D_2. \end{aligned}$$

We will estimate the  $L^1$  norm of  $D_1$  and  $D_2$  separately. First for  $D_1$ , we split the integral into annuli and use the Minkowski inequality as well as the Hölder inequality, then

$$\begin{aligned} \|D_1\|_{L^1(M)} &\leq \sum_{i=0}^\infty \left\| \int_0^{\rho(r_B)} \nabla e^{-(t+1)\Delta} \mathbb{1}_{C_i(B)} a \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} \right\|_{L^1(C_j(2^i B))} \\ &\leq \sum_{i=0}^\infty \sum_{j=0}^\infty \left\| \int_0^{\rho(r_B)} \nabla e^{-(t+1)\Delta} \mathbb{1}_{C_i(B)} a \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} \right\|_{L^1(M)} \\ &\leq \sum_{i=0}^\infty \sum_{j=0}^\infty \int_0^{\rho(r_B)} \left\| \nabla e^{-(t+1)\Delta} \mathbb{1}_{C_i(B)} a \right\|_{L^1(C_j(2^i B))} \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} \\ &\leq \sum_{i=0}^\infty \sum_{j=0}^\infty \int_0^{\rho(r_B)} \left\| \nabla e^{-(t+1)\Delta} \mathbb{1}_{C_i(B)} a \right\|_{L^2(C_j(2^i B))} \mu^{1/2}(2^{i+j} B) \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}}. \end{aligned}$$

Fix  $i \in \mathbb{N}$ . For  $j$  small, i.e.,  $j = 0, 1, 2$ , note the fact  $\|\nabla e^{-t\Delta}\|_{2 \rightarrow 2} \leq Ct^{-1/2}$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} &\int_0^{\rho(r_B)} \left\| \nabla e^{-(t+1)\Delta} \mathbb{1}_{C_i(B)} a \right\|_{L^2(C_j(2^i B))} \mu^{1/2}(2^{i+j} B) \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} \\ &\leq C \int_0^{\rho(r_B)} (t+1)^{-1/2} \|a\|_{L^2(C_i(B))} \mu^{1/2}(2^{i+j} B) \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} \\ &\leq C 2^{-\varepsilon i} \int_0^{\rho(r_B)} (t+1)^{-1/2} \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} \leq C 2^{-\varepsilon i}. \end{aligned} \tag{3.35}$$

Note that the last inequality holds for all  $r_B$ . In fact, if  $r_B \geq 1$ , then

$$\int_0^{\rho(r_B)} (t+1)^{-1/2} \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} \leq \int_0^1 \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} + \int_1^{r_B^m} \frac{dt}{t^{3/2-\alpha}} \leq C.$$

While if  $r_B < 1$ , we have

$$\int_0^{\rho(r_B)} (t+1)^{-1/2} \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} \leq \int_0^{r_B^2} \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} \leq C r_B^{2\alpha} \leq C.$$

For  $j \geq 3$ , we will use the  $L^1 - L^2$  off-diagonal estimate for the gradient of the heat kernel, say

Corollary 2.7. Denote  $D_1^{ij} = \left\| \nabla e^{-(t+1)\Delta} \mathbb{1}_{L^2(C_i(B))} a \right\|_{C_j(2^i B)}$ , we get

$$\begin{aligned} D_1^{ij} &\leq \frac{C_\alpha}{(t+1)^\alpha \mu^{1/2} (2^{i+j} B)} e^{-c \left( \frac{2^{(i+j)m} r_B^m}{t+1} \right)^{1/(m-1)}} \|a\|_{L^1(C_i(B))} \\ &\leq 2^{-\varepsilon i} \frac{C}{(t+1)^\alpha \mu^{1/2} (2^{i+j} B)} e^{-c \left( \frac{2^{(i+j)m} r_B^m}{t+1} \right)^{1/(m-1)}}. \end{aligned}$$

Then we have

$$\begin{aligned} &\int_0^{\rho(r_B)} D_1^{ij} \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} \cdot \mu^{1/2} (2^{i+j} B) \\ &= 2^{-\varepsilon i} \int_0^{\rho(r_B)} (t+1)^{-\alpha} \exp \left( -c \left( \frac{2^{(i+j)m} r_B^m}{t+1} \right)^{1/(m-1)} \right) \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} \\ &\leq C 2^{-\varepsilon i} \int_0^{\rho(r_B)} (t+1)^{-\alpha} \left( \frac{t+1}{2^{(i+j)m} r_B^m} \right)^{\alpha \beta(r_B)/m} \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} \\ &\leq C 2^{-\varepsilon i} (2^{(i+j)} r_B)^{-\alpha \beta(r_B)} \int_0^{\rho(r_B)} \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} \leq C 2^{-\varepsilon i} 2^{-\alpha \beta(i+j)}. \end{aligned} \tag{3.36}$$

Here  $\beta$  is defined by

$$\beta(r) = \begin{cases} 2, & 0 < r < 1, \\ m, & r \geq 1; \end{cases} \tag{3.37}$$

And the last inequality holds since  $\alpha \beta(r_B)/m \leq \alpha$ , which indicates  $(t+1)^{-\alpha + \alpha \beta(r_B)/m} \leq 1$ .

Hence, from (3.35) and (3.36) we get

$$\|D_1\|_{L^1(M)} \leq C \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j=0}^2 2^{-\varepsilon i} + C \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j=3}^{\infty} 2^{-\varepsilon i} 2^{-\alpha \beta(r_B)(i+j)} \leq C.$$

Now for  $D_2$ , we use the same trick as before. we get at first

$$\begin{aligned} \|D_2\|_{L^1(M)} &\leq \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \left\| \int_{\rho(r_B)}^{\infty} \nabla e^{-(t+1)\Delta} \Delta^K \mathbb{1}_{C_i(B)} b \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} \right\|_{L^1(M)} \\ &\leq \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \left\| \int_{\rho(r_B)}^{\infty} \nabla e^{-(t+1)\Delta} \Delta^K \mathbb{1}_{C_i(B)} b \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} \right\|_{L^1(C_j(2^i B))} \\ &\leq \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \int_{\rho(r_B)}^{\infty} \left\| \nabla \Delta^K e^{-(t+1)\Delta} \mathbb{1}_{C_i(B)} b \right\|_{L^2(C_j(2^i B))} \mu^{1/2} (2^{i+j} B) \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}}. \end{aligned}$$



Still for  $j = 0, 1, 2$ . Since  $\|\nabla\Delta^K e^{-t\Delta}\|_{2 \rightarrow 2} \leq Ct^{-K-1/2}$ . Then we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{\rho(r_B)}^{\infty} \left\| \nabla\Delta e^{-(t+1)\Delta} \mathbb{1}_{C_i(B)} b \right\|_{L^2(C_j(2^i B))} \mu^{1/2}(2^{i+j}B) \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} \\ & \leq C \int_{\rho(r_B)}^{\infty} (t+1)^{-K-1/2} \|b\|_{L^2(C_i(B))} \mu^{1/2}(2^{i+j}B) \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} \\ & \leq C2^{-\varepsilon i} \rho(r_B) \int_{\rho(r_B)}^{\infty} (t+1)^{-K-1/2} \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} \leq C2^{-\varepsilon i}. \end{aligned} \quad (3.38)$$

As in the estimate of  $D_1$ , the last inequality always holds. Similarly, if  $r_B < 1$ , then

$$\int_{\rho(r_B)}^{\infty} (t+1)^{-K-1/2} \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} \leq \int_{r_B^2}^1 \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} + \int_1^{\infty} \frac{dt}{t^{K+3/2-\alpha}} \leq C.$$

If  $r_B > 1$ , then

$$\int_{\rho(r_B)}^{\infty} (t+1)^{-K-1/2} \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} \leq \int_{r_B^m}^{\infty} \frac{dt}{t^{K+3/2-\alpha}} \leq C.$$

While for  $j \geq 3$ , denote  $D_2^{ij} = \|\nabla\Delta^K e^{-(t+1)\Delta} \mathbb{1}_{C_i(B)} b\|_{L^2(C_j(2^i B))}$ , we get from (2.15) in Corollary 2.7 that

$$\begin{aligned} D_2^{ij} & \leq \left\| \nabla\Delta^K e^{-(t+1)\Delta} \mathbb{1}_{C_i(B)} b \right\|_{L^2(C_j(2^i B))} \\ & \leq \frac{C_\alpha}{(t+1)^{K+\alpha} \mu^{1/2}(2^{i+j}B)} e^{-c\left(\frac{2^{(i+j)m} r_B^m}{t+1}\right)^{1/(m-1)}} \|b\|_{L^1(C_i(B))} \\ & \leq 2^{-\varepsilon i} \rho^K(r_B) \frac{C}{(t+1)^{K+\alpha} \mu^{1/2}(2^{i+j}B)} e^{-c\left(\frac{2^{(i+j)m} r_B^m}{t+1}\right)^{1/(m-1)}}. \end{aligned}$$

Thus

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{\rho(r_B)}^{\infty} D_2^{ij} \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} \cdot \mu^{1/2}(2^{i+j}B) \\ & = 2^{-\varepsilon i} \rho^K(r_B) \int_{\rho(r_B)}^{\infty} (t+1)^{-K-\alpha} \exp\left(-c\left(\frac{2^{(i+j)m} r_B^m}{t+1}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right) \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} \\ & \leq C2^{-\varepsilon i} \rho^K(r_B) \int_{\rho(r_B)}^{\infty} t^{-K} (t+1)^{-\alpha} \left(\frac{t+1}{2^{(i+j)m} r_B^m}\right)^{\alpha\beta(r_B)/m} \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha}} \\ & \leq C2^{-\varepsilon i} \rho^K(r_B) (2^{(i+j)} r_B)^{\alpha\beta(r_B)} \int_{\rho(r_B)}^{\infty} \frac{dt}{t^{K+1-\alpha}} \\ & \leq C2^{-\varepsilon i} \rho^K(r_B) (2^{(i+j)} r_B)^{-\alpha\beta(r_B)} \rho(r_B)^{(\alpha-K)} \leq C2^{-\varepsilon i} 2^{-\alpha\beta(r_B)(i+j)}. \end{aligned} \quad (3.39)$$

The second inequality is also due to the fact  $\alpha\beta(r_B)/m \leq \alpha$ , where  $\beta$  is defined in (3.37).

As a result of (3.38) and (3.39),

$$\|D_2\|_{L^1(M)} \leq C \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j=0}^2 2^{-\varepsilon i} + C \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j=3}^{\infty} 2^{-\varepsilon i} 2^{-\alpha\beta(i+j)} \leq C.$$

Finally we get  $\|Ta\|_{L^1(M)} \leq C$  and our proof is finished.  $\square$

**Remark 3.25.** We can recover again the  $L^p$  boundedness of quasi Riesz transforms from the complex interpolation theorem over Hardy spaces  $H_{\Delta, S_h^m}^p(M)$ .

In fact, consider the operator  $T_z = \nabla e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-\alpha + (\alpha - 1/2)z}$ ,  $z \in \mathbb{C}$ . Then for  $y \in \mathbb{R}$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} T_{iy} f &= \nabla e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-\alpha + (\alpha - 1/2)iy} f, \\ T_{1+iy} f &= \nabla e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-1/2 + (\alpha - 1/2)iy} f. \end{aligned}$$

We have already shown in Theorem 3.24 that  $T_0 = \nabla e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-\alpha}$  is  $H_{\Delta, m, mol}^1(M) - L^1(M)$  bounded, or equivalently  $H_{\Delta, S_h^m}^1(M) - L^1(M)$  bounded by Theorem 3.12. It is also true that  $T_{iy}$  is  $H_{\Delta, S_h^m}^1(M) - L^1(M)$  bounded. In fact,

$$T_{iy} = \int_0^{\infty} \nabla e^{-(t+1)\Delta} \frac{dt}{t^{1-\alpha + (\alpha - 1/2)iy}}.$$

Besides,  $T_{1+iy}$  is bounded on  $L^2(M)$ . By Theorem 3.9, we conclude that  $T_{\alpha(p)} = \nabla e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-\alpha(p)}$  is  $H_{\Delta, S_h^m}^p(M) - L^p(M)$  bounded, with  $p \in (1, 2)$  and  $\alpha(p) = \alpha - (\alpha - 1/2)\frac{2}{p}$ . Since  $H_{\Delta, S_h^m}^p(M) = L^p(M)$  for  $1 < p < \infty$  from Corollary 3.17, it comes out that  $\nabla e^{-\Delta} \Delta^{-\alpha(p)}$  is strong type  $(p, p)$  bounded.



# Chapter 4

## Quasi Riesz transforms on graphs

In this chapter, we consider the Riesz transform on graphs. Note that unlike fractal manifolds, we do not need to deal with local problems.

In the first section, we prove that on a general graph, the quasi Riesz transform is  $L^p$  bounded for  $1 < p \leq 2$  (Proposition 4.2). In the second section, we consider the endpoint case  $p = 1$  for quasi Riesz transforms on graphs satisfying  $(D)$  and  $(UE_m)$ . We show that quasi Riesz transforms are of weak type  $(1, 1)$  (Theorem 4.3).

### 4.1 $L^p$ boundedness of quasi Riesz transforms on graphs

First recall the multiplicative inequality and the derivative estimate of the heat semigroup given in [Dun08, Corollary 1.2]:

**Proposition 4.1.** *Let  $(\Gamma, d, \mu)$  satisfy the local doubling property, that is, for some constant  $c > 1$ ,*

$$\mu(B(x, 1)) \leq c\mu(x), \quad \forall x \in \Gamma,$$

*and let  $p \in (1, 2]$ . There exists  $c_p > 0$  such that*

$$\|\|\nabla f\|\|_p^2 \leq c_p \|(I - P)f\|_p \|f\|_p, \quad \forall f \in L^p(\Gamma). \quad (4.1)$$

*If, in addition,  $-1 \notin \sigma_{L^2}(P)$ , then there exists  $c'_p > 0$  such that*

$$\|\|\nabla P^k\|\|_{p \rightarrow p} \leq c'_p k^{-1/2}, \quad (4.2)$$

*for  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ .*

Therefore, we have the analogue of Proposition 1.9 on graphs.

**Proposition 4.2.** *Let  $(\Gamma, d, \mu)$  as before. Then for any fixed  $\beta \in (0, 1/2)$  and  $1 < p \leq 2$ , there exists  $C > 0$  such that*

$$\|\|\nabla(I-P)^{-\beta} f\|\|_p \leq C\|f\|_p,$$

for all  $f \in L^p$ .

*Proof.* For any  $f \in L^p$ , the Taylor expansion of  $\nabla(I-P)^{-\beta}$  yields

$$\nabla(I-P)^{-\beta} f = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n \nabla P^n f,$$

where  $a_n \leq C_\alpha n^{\beta-1}$ .

From Proposition 4.1, we have (4.2) for any  $p \in (1, 2]$ . Thus

$$\begin{aligned} \|\|\nabla(I-P)^{-\beta} f\|\|_p &= \|\|\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n \nabla P^n f\|\|_p \leq \|\|\nabla f\|\|_p + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n \|\|\nabla P^n f\|\|_p \\ &\leq \|\|\nabla f\|\|_p + C \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n n^{-1/2} \|f\|_p \\ &\leq c_p \|\|(I-P)f\|\|_p^{1/2} \|f\|_p^{1/2} + C \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n n^{-1/2} \|f\|_p \leq C\|f\|_p. \end{aligned}$$

□

## 4.2 Weak $(1, 1)$ boundedness of quasi Riesz transforms on graphs with sub-Gaussian heat kernel estimates

Let  $(\Gamma, d, \mu)$  be a graph as in Section 0.6.2 satisfying the doubling volume property  $(D)$ . Assume that  $p_k$  satisfies the sub-Gaussian heat kernel upper estimate

$$p_k(x, y) \leq \frac{C\mu(y)}{V(x, k^{1/m})} \exp\left(-c \left(\frac{d^m(x, y)}{k}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right). \quad (UE_m)$$

There are a lot of graphs that satisfy  $(UE_m)$ . For example, Vicsek graphs (see for details in [BCG01]), graphical Sierpinski carpets ([BB99b]), graphical Sierpinski gaskets ([Jon96]), etc. For more examples, we refer to [Bar04] (see Remark 0.52).

The aim here is to show the analogue of Theorem 2.11 on graphs. Our result is

**Theorem 4.3.** *Let  $\Gamma$  be a infinite connected graph satisfying the doubling volume property  $(D)$  and the condition  $\Delta(\alpha)$ . Assume also the sub-Gaussian upper heat kernel estimate  $(UE_m)$ . Then for any  $\beta \in (0, 1/2)$ , the quasi Riesz transform  $\nabla(I-P)^{-\beta}$  is weak type  $(1, 1)$ .*

**Remark 4.4.** It is also interesting to develop the Hardy space theory in Chapter 3 on graphs. For recent work of this subject, we refer to [BDar], where the authors assume the doubling volume property and the Gaussian heat kernel estimate. However, so far we don't know how to generalise in the sub-Gaussian setting. One difficulty we meet is how to get a proper Calderón reproducing formula.

### 4.2.1 Sub-Gaussian heat kernel estimates on graphs

We will establish the  $L^1 - L^2$  off-diagonal estimate for the gradient of the heat kernel, which is crucial tool to our proof. The following results are analogues of Lemma 2.1, Lemma 2.3 and Corollary 2.7 of the continuous case in Chapter 2.

Let's recall the discrete "time derivative" estimate of  $p_k$  which was initially given by M. Christ [Chr95], while in [Blu00], S. Blunck gave a much simpler proof. See also N. Dungy [Dun06].

**Lemma 4.5.** *There exist  $C, c > 0$  such that for any  $k \in \mathbb{N}^*$  and any  $x, y \in \Gamma$ ,*

$$|p_{k+1}(x, y) - p_k(x, y)| \leq \frac{C\mu(y)}{kV(x, k^{1/m})} \exp\left(-c \left(\frac{d^m(x, y)}{k}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right).$$

**Lemma 4.6.** *For any  $x \in \Gamma, k \in \mathbb{N}^*$  and  $l \in \mathbb{N}$ , there exist  $\alpha > 0$  such that*

$$\sum_{y \in B(x, l^{1/m})^c} |\nabla_y p_k(y, x)| \mu(y) \leq C_l \mu(x) e^{-\alpha \left(\frac{l}{k}\right)^{1/(m-1)}} k^{-1/m}.$$

*Proof.* Similarly as in [CD99], [Rus00], the proof is decomposed into several steps.

Step 1: For any  $l \in \mathbb{N}$ ,

$$\sum_{y \in B(x, l^{1/m})^c} \exp\left(-2\beta \left(\frac{d^m(x, y)}{k}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right) \mu(y) \lesssim e^{-\beta \left(\frac{l}{k}\right)^{1/(m-1)}} V(x, k^{1/m}). \quad (4.3)$$

Step 2: For  $0 < \gamma < 2c$  ( $c$  is the constant in  $(UE_m)$ ), we have

$$\sum_y [p_k(y, x)]^2 \exp\left(\gamma \left(\frac{d^m(x, y)}{k}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right) \mu(y) \leq \frac{C_\gamma \mu^2(x)}{V(x, k^{1/m})}.$$

This is a consequence of  $(UE_m)$  and Step 1 with  $r = 0$ .

Step 3:

$$\sum_y |\nabla_y p_k(y, x)|^2 \exp\left(\gamma \left(\frac{d^m(x, y)}{k}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right) \mu(y) \leq \frac{C'_\gamma \mu^2(x)}{k^{2/m} V(x, k^{1/m})}. \quad (4.4)$$

Denote  $2J(k, x) = \sum_y |\nabla_y p_k(y, x)|^2 \exp\left(\gamma \left(\frac{d^m(x, y)}{k}\right)^{\frac{1}{m-1}}\right) \mu(y)$ , with  $\gamma$  small enough. Then we

have

$$\begin{aligned}
& 2J(k, x) \\
&= 2 \sum_{y, z} p_k(y, x) [p_k(y, x) - p_k(z, x)] p(y, z) \exp \left( \gamma \left( \frac{d^m(x, y)}{k} \right)^{1/(m-1)} \right) \mu(y) \\
&\quad + \sum_{y, z} p_k(y, x) [p_k(y, x) - p_k(z, x)] p(y, z) \\
&\quad \cdot \left[ \exp \left( \gamma \left( \frac{d^m(x, z)}{k} \right)^{1/(m-1)} \right) - \exp \left( \gamma \left( \frac{d^m(x, y)}{k} \right)^{1/(m-1)} \right) \right] \mu(y) \\
&= 2J_1(t, x) + J_2(t, x).
\end{aligned}$$

In fact,

$$\begin{aligned}
& J_1(k, x) \\
&= \sum_{y, z} p_k(y, x) [p_k(y, x) - p_k(z, x)] p(y, z) \exp \left( \gamma \left( \frac{d^m(x, y)}{k} \right)^{1/(m-1)} \right) \mu(y) \\
&= \sum_y p_k(y, x) \exp \left( \gamma \left( \frac{d^m(x, y)}{k} \right)^{1/(m-1)} \right) \mu(y) \sum_z [p_k(y, x) - p_k(z, x)] p(y, z) \\
&= \sum_y p_k(y, x) \exp \left( \gamma \left( \frac{d^m(x, y)}{k} \right)^{1/(m-1)} \right) \mu(y) [p_k(y, x) - p_{k+1}(y, x)].
\end{aligned}$$

Now using the discrete “time derivative” estimate in Lemma 2.1, then

$$\begin{aligned}
J_1(k, x) &\leq \frac{C\mu(x)}{kV^{1/2}(x, k^{1/m})} \sum_y \frac{p_k(y, x)\mu(y)}{V^{1/2}(y, k^{1/m})} \exp \left( \gamma_1 \left( \frac{d^m(x, y)}{k} \right)^{1/(m-1)} \right) \\
&\leq \frac{C\mu^2(x)}{kV^{1/2}(x, k^{1/m})} \sum_y \frac{p_k(x, y)}{V^{1/2}(y, k^{1/m})} \exp \left( \gamma_1 \left( \frac{d^m(x, y)}{k} \right)^{1/(m-1)} \right) \\
&\leq \frac{C\mu^2(x)}{kV^2(x, k^{1/m})} \sum_y \mu(y) \exp \left( (\gamma_1 - c) \left( \frac{d^m(x, y)}{k} \right)^{1/(m-1)} \right) \\
&\leq \frac{C\gamma_1 \mu^2(x)}{k^{2/m} V(x, k^{1/m})}.
\end{aligned}$$

The second inequality is due to (7) and the third one uses (D) and (UE<sub>m</sub>).

For  $J_2(k, x)$ , by the mean value theorem,

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| \exp\left(\gamma\left(\frac{d^m(x, z)}{k}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right) - \exp\left(\gamma\left(\frac{d^m(x, y)}{k}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right) \right| \\ & \leq \frac{m\gamma}{(m-1)k^{1/(m-1)}} |d(x, z) - d(x, y)| \max(d(x, y), d(x, z))^{1/(m-1)} \\ & \quad \times \exp\left(\gamma\left(\frac{\max(d(x, y), d(x, z))^m}{k}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right). \end{aligned} \quad (4.5)$$

Since  $p(y, z) > 0$  implies  $y \sim z$ . In this case, we have  $d(x, z) \leq d(x, y) + 1$ , thus

$$d(x, z)^{m/(m-1)} \leq (d(x, y) + 1)^{m/(m-1)} \leq C_m \left( d(x, y)^{m/(m-1)} + 1 \right).$$

Besides,

$$\left(\frac{d(x, y) + 1}{k}\right)^{1/(m-1)} = \left(\frac{d(x, y) + 1}{k^{1/m}}\right)^{1/(m-1)} \frac{1}{k^{1/m}}$$

Therefore by Cauchy-Schwartz inequality,

$$\begin{aligned} & J_2(k, x) \\ & \leq \frac{m\gamma}{m-1} \sum_{y \in \Gamma} \sum_{z \sim y} p_k(y, x) [p_k(y, x) - p_k(z, x)] p(y, z) \left(\frac{d(x, y) + r_0}{k}\right)^{1/(m-1)} \\ & \quad \cdot \exp\left(\gamma\left(\frac{(d(x, y) + 1)^m}{k}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right) \mu(y) \\ & \leq \frac{C_{m, \gamma}}{k^{1/m}} \sum_{y \in \Gamma} \sum_{z \sim y} p_k(y, x) [p_k(y, x) - p_k(z, x)] p(y, z) \exp\left(\gamma\left(\frac{(d(x, y) + 1)^m}{k}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right) \mu(y) \\ & \leq \frac{C_{m, \gamma}}{k^{1/m}} \left( \sum_{y \in \Gamma} \sum_{z \sim y} p_k^2(y, x) p(y, z) \exp\left(\gamma_2\left(\frac{(d(x, y) + 1)^m}{k}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right) \mu(y) \right)^{1/2} \\ & \quad \cdot \left( \sum_{y \in \Gamma} \sum_{z \sim y} [p_k(y, x) - p_k(z, x)]^2 p(y, z) \exp\left(\gamma\left(\frac{(d(x, y) + 1)^m}{k}\right)^{1/(m-1)}\right) \mu(y) \right)^{1/2} \\ & \leq \frac{C_{\gamma_2} \mu(x)}{k^{1/m} V^{1/2}(x, k^{1/m})} J(k, x)^{1/2}. \end{aligned}$$

The last inequality is obtained by (8) and the estimate in Step 2.

Now we get

$$J(k, x) \leq \frac{C_{\gamma_1} \mu^2(x)}{k^{2/m} V(x, k^{1/m})} + \frac{C_{\gamma_2} \mu(x)}{k^{1/m} V^{1/2}(x, k^{1/m})} I(k, x)^{1/2},$$



which gives us

$$J(k, x) \leq \frac{C\mu^2(x)}{k^{2/m}V(x, k^{1/m})}.$$

Step 4: By Cauchy-Schwartz inequality, we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{x \in B(y, l)^c} |\nabla_x p_k(x, y)| \mu(x) \\ & \leq \left( \sum_x |\nabla_x p_k(x, y)|^2 \exp \left( 2\alpha \left( \frac{d^m(x, y)}{k} \right)^{1/(m-1)} \right) \mu(x) \right)^{1/2} \\ & \quad \cdot \left( \sum_x \exp \left( -2\alpha \left( \frac{d^m(x, y)}{k} \right)^{1/(m-1)} \right) \mu(x) \right)^{1/2} \\ & \leq \frac{C\gamma\mu(y)}{V(y, k^{1/m})} \cdot e^{-\alpha \left( \frac{l^m}{k} \right)^{1/(m-1)}} V(y, k^{1/m}) = C\mu(y) k^{-1/m} e^{-\alpha \left( \frac{l^m}{k} \right)^{1/(m-1)}}. \end{aligned}$$

□

**Corollary 4.7.** Fix  $p \in [1, 2]$  and  $j \geq 2$ . For any ball  $B$  with radius  $r$ , we have

$$\frac{1}{V^{1/2}(2^{j+1}B)} \|P^k f\|_{L^2(C_j(B))} \leq \frac{e^{-c \left( \frac{2^j m r^m}{k} \right)^{1/m-1}}}{V^{1/p}(B)} \|f\|_{L^p(B)}, \quad (4.6)$$

$$\frac{1}{V^{1/2}(2^{j+1}B)} \|\nabla P^k f\|_{L^2(C_j(B))} \leq \frac{C e^{-c \left( \frac{2^j m r^m}{k} \right)^{1/(m-1)}}}{k^{1/m} V^{1/p}(B)} \|f\|_{L^p(B)}. \quad (4.7)$$

*Proof.* Let us prove (4.7) by using the derivative estimate of the heat kernel (4.4). For any  $z \in B$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \|\nabla p_k(\cdot, z)\|_{L^2(C_j(B))} \\ & = \left( \sum_{x \in C_j(B)} |\nabla p_k(x, z)|^2 \mu(x) \right)^{1/2} \\ & \leq C \left( \sum_{x \in C_j(B)} |\nabla p_k(x, z)|^2 e^{c \left( \frac{d^m(x, z)}{k} \right)^{1/(m-1)}} \mu(x) \right)^{1/2} \cdot e^{-c \left( \frac{2^j m r^m}{k} \right)^{1/(m-1)}} \\ & \leq \frac{\mu(z)}{k^{1/m} V^{1/2}(z, k^{1/m})} \cdot e^{-c \left( \frac{2^j m r^m}{k} \right)^{1/(m-1)}}. \end{aligned}$$

Therefore, similarly as in the continuous case, we get

$$\frac{1}{V^{1/2}(2^{j+1}B)} \|\nabla P^k f\|_{L^2(C_j(B))}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&= \frac{1}{V^{1/2}(2^{j+1}B)} \left( \frac{1}{2} \sum_{x \in C_j(B)} \sum_{y \sim x} p(x,y) |P^k f(x) - P^k f(y)|^2 \mu(x) \right)^{1/2} \\
&\leq \frac{C}{V^{1/2}(2^{j+1}B)} \sum_{z \in B} |f(z)| \left( \sum_{x \in C_j(B)} \sum_{y \sim x} p(x,y) |p_k(x,z) - p_k(y,z)|^2 \mu(x) \right)^{1/2} \\
&\leq \frac{C}{V^{1/2}(2^{j+1}B)} \sum_{z \in B} |f(z)| \left( \sum_{x \in C_j(B)} |\nabla p_k(x,z)|^2 \mu(x) \right)^{1/2} \\
&\leq \frac{C e^{-c\left(\frac{2^{jm,m}}{k}\right)^{1/(m-1)}}}{k^{1/m} V(2^j B)} \sum_{z \in B} |f(z)| \frac{V(z, 2^j r)}{V(z, k^{1/m})} \leq \frac{C e^{-c\left(\frac{2^{jm,m}}{k}\right)^{1/(m-1)}}}{k^{1/m} V(B)} \sum_{z \in B} |f(z)| \\
&\leq \frac{C e^{-c\left(\frac{2^{jm,m}}{k}\right)^{1/(m-1)}}}{k^{1/m} V^{1/p}(B)} \|f\|_{L^p(B)}.
\end{aligned}$$

In the same way, the first estimate (4.6) follows from the estimate in Step 2.  $\square$

**Corollary 4.8.** *Assume that  $\Gamma$  satisfies  $\Delta(\alpha)$ , (D) and  $(UE_m)$ . Fix  $\beta \in (1/m, 1/2)$ . Then for any ball  $B$  with radius  $r$ , we have*

$$\frac{1}{V^{1/2}(2^{j+1}B)} \|\|\nabla P^k f\|\|_{L^2(C_j(B))} \leq \frac{C}{k^\beta V^{1/p}(B)} \|f\|_{L^1(B)}. \quad (4.8)$$

*Proof.* For  $k = 1, 2$ , it is obvious to see that (4.7) implies (4.8).

Now consider  $k \geq 3$ . For any  $f$  supported in  $B = B(x_B, r_B)$ , since

$$\|\|\nabla P^k\|\|_{L^2 \rightarrow L^2} \leq Ck^{-1/2},$$

we get by using the  $(UE_m)$

$$\|\|\nabla P^k f\|\|_{L^2} \leq \|\|\nabla P^{[k/2]+1}\|\|_{L^2 \rightarrow L^2} \|\|P^{k-1-[k/2]} f\|\|_{L^2} \leq \frac{C(1+r_B/k^{1/m})^{v/2}}{k^{1/2} V^{1/2}(x_B, k^{1/m})} \|f\|_{L^1(B)}.$$

Combining this with (4.7), we obtain (4.8).  $\square$

## 4.2.2 Weak (1,1) boundedness of quasi Riesz transforms

In order to show the weak (1,1) boundedness of quasi Riesz transform, we will use the following criterion. Blunck and Kunstmann [BK03] proved the original version on metric measure space. See also [Aus07] for a nice presentation in the Euclidean case.

**Theorem 4.9.** *Let  $p_0 \in [1, 2)$ . Assume that  $\Gamma$  satisfies the doubling property (D) and let  $T$  be a sublinear operator of strong type (2,2). For any ball  $B$ , Let  $A_B$  be a linear operator acting on*

$L^2(\Gamma)$ . Assume that, for all  $j \geq 1$ , there exists  $g(j) > 0$  such that, for all ball  $B \subset \Gamma$  and all function  $f$  supported in  $B$ ,

$$\frac{1}{V^{1/2}(2^{j+1}B)} \|T(I - A_B)f\|_{L^2(C_j(B))} \leq g(j) \frac{1}{V^{1/p_0}(B)} \|f\|_{L^{p_0}} \quad (4.9)$$

for all  $j \geq 2$  and

$$\frac{1}{V^{1/2}(2^{j+1}B)} \|A_B f\|_{L^2(C_j(B))} \leq g(j) \frac{1}{V^{1/p_0}(B)} \|f\|_{L^{p_0}} \quad (4.10)$$

for all  $j \geq 1$ . If  $\sum_{j \geq 1} g(j)2^{vj} < +\infty$  where  $v$  is given by (3), then  $T$  is of weak type  $(p_0, p_0)$ , and is therefore of strong type  $(p, p)$  for all  $p_0 < p < 2$ .

**Proof of Theorem 4.3** We apply Theorem 4.9 with  $T = \nabla(I - P)^{-\beta}$  and  $p_0 = 1$ . We first show that  $T$  is  $L^2$  bounded. In fact, for any  $f \in \mathcal{C}_0(\Gamma)$ , we have already seen that  $\|\nabla f\|_2 = \|(I - P)^{1/2}f\|_2$  always holds, then

$$\begin{aligned} \|Tf\|_2 &= \left\| \nabla(I - P)^{-\beta} f \right\|_2 \\ &\leq \left\| \nabla(I - P)^{-1/2} f \right\|_{2 \rightarrow 2} \left\| (I - P)^{1/2 - \beta} f \right\|_2 \\ &\leq \left\| (I - P)^{1/2 - \beta} f \right\|_2. \end{aligned}$$

Then by spectral theory we have

$$\|Tf\|_2^2 \leq \left\| (I - P)^{1/2 - \beta} f \right\|_2^2 = \int_a^1 (1 - \lambda)^{\frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{m}} d \langle E_\lambda f, f \rangle \leq C \|f\|_2.$$

Now for any ball  $B$  with radius  $k$ , take

$$A_B = I - (I - P^{k^m})^N = \sum_{l=1}^N (-1)^{l+1} \binom{N}{l} P^{lk^m},$$

where  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  will be chosen later. Note that  $I - A_B = \sum_{l=0}^N (-1)^l \binom{N}{l} P^{lk^m}$ .

Write the Taylor expansion of  $(1 - x)^{-\beta}$ , i. e.

$$(1 - x)^{-\beta} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{\beta(\beta + 1) \cdots (\beta + n - 1)}{n!} x^n. \quad (4.11)$$

where the classical estimate says  $a_n \leq Cn^{\beta-1}$ .

Therefore

$$\nabla(I - P)^{-\beta}(I - A_B) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \sum_{l=0}^N (-1)^l a_n \binom{N}{l} \nabla P^{n+lk^m}$$

$$= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \sum_{l=0}^N g_k(n) \nabla P^n,$$

where

$$g_k(n) = \sum_{0 \leq l \leq N, lk^m \leq n} (-1)^l a_{n-lk^m} \binom{N}{l}.$$

Let us first show (4.9). For any  $j \geq 2$  and any function  $f$  supported in  $B$ , the off-diagonal estimate in Lemma 4.8 as well as the Minkowshi inequality give us

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{1}{V^{1/2}(2^{j+1}B)} \left\| \left\| \nabla (I-P)^{-\beta} (I-A_B) f \right\| \right\|_{L^2(C_j(B))} \\ & \leq \frac{1}{V^{1/2}(2^{j+1}B)} \left\| \left\| \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} g_k(n) \nabla P^n f \right\| \right\|_{L^2(C_j(B))} \\ & \leq \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} |g_k(n)| \frac{1}{V^{1/2}(2^{j+1}B)} \left\| \left\| \nabla P^n f \right\| \right\|_{L^2(C_j(B))} \\ & = \frac{C \|f\|_{L^1(B)}}{V(B)} \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} |g_k(n)| n^{-\beta} e^{-c \left(\frac{2^j m k^m}{n}\right)^{1/(m-1)}}. \end{aligned}$$

Note that in the third line, the term  $n = 0$  vanishes. Indeed, since  $f$  is supported in  $B$ , we have  $|\nabla P^0 f(x)| = |\nabla f(x)| = 0$ , for any  $x \in C_j(B)$ ,  $j \geq 2$ .

It remains to estimate the sum  $g(j) := \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} |g_k(n)| n^{-\beta} e^{-c \left(\frac{2^j m k^m}{n}\right)^{1/(m-1)}}$  in the last line. In fact, we have the following estimate for which we will prove later in Lemma 4.10:

$$|g_k(n)| \leq \begin{cases} C(n-lk^m)^{\beta-1}, & 0 \leq lk^m < n \leq (l+1)k^m \leq (N+1)k^m, \\ Ck^{mN} n^{-N-1+\beta}, & n > (N+1)k^m. \end{cases} \quad (4.12)$$

Write  $g(j)$  into two parts

$$\begin{aligned} g(j) &= \sum_{l=0}^N \sum_{n=lk^m+1}^{(l+1)k^m} |g_k(n)| n^{-\beta} e^{-c \left(\frac{2^j m k^m}{n}\right)^{1/(m-1)}} \\ &+ \sum_{n=(N+1)k^m+1}^{\infty} |g_k(n)| n^{-\beta} e^{-c \left(\frac{2^j m k^m}{n}\right)^{1/(m-1)}} := G_1 + G_2. \end{aligned}$$

For  $G_1$ , using the estimate in (4.12) for  $n \leq (N+1)k^m$ , we get

$$\begin{aligned}
G_1 &\leq C \sum_{l=0}^N \sum_{n=lk^m+1}^{(l+1)k^m} (n-lk^m)^{\beta-1} n^{-\beta} e^{-c\left(\frac{2jm_k^m}{n}\right)^{1/(m-1)}} \\
&= C \sum_{l=0}^N \sum_{n=1}^{k^m} (n+l k^m)^{\beta-1} n^{-\beta} e^{-c\left(\frac{2jm_k^m}{n+l k^m}\right)^{1/(m-1)}} \\
&\leq C \sum_{n=1}^{k^m} n^{-1} e^{-c\left(\frac{2jm_k^m}{n+l k^m}\right)^{1/(m-1)}} \\
&\leq C e^{-c2^{jm/(m-1)}}.
\end{aligned} \tag{4.13}$$

Next for  $G_2$ , this time applying the estimate in (4.12) for  $n > (N+1)k^m$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}
G_2 &= \sum_{n=(N+1)k^m+1}^{\infty} k^{mN} n^{-N-1+\beta} n^{-\beta} e^{-c\left(\frac{2jm_k^m}{n}\right)^{1/(m-1)}} \\
&\leq C k^{mN} \int_0^{\infty} t^{-N-1} e^{-c\left(\frac{2jm_k^m}{t}\right)^{1/(m-1)}} dt \\
&\leq C 2^{-jmN} \int_0^{\infty} u^{N(m-1)-1} e^{-cu} du \\
&\leq C 2^{-jmN}.
\end{aligned} \tag{4.14}$$

Choosing any integer  $N > \nu/m$ , we get from (4.13) and (4.14) that  $\sum_{j \geq 1} g(j)2^{\nu j} < \infty$ . Therefore (4.9) holds.

Now let us verify (4.10). For any  $1 \leq l \leq N+1$ , if  $j \geq 2$ , we apply (4.6) and get

$$\frac{1}{V^{1/2}(2^{j+1}B)} \left\| P^{lk^m} f \right\|_{L^2(C_j(B))} \leq \frac{C e^{-c2^{jm/(m-1)}}}{V(B)} \|f\|_{L^1(B)}.$$

If  $j = 1$ , then

$$\begin{aligned}
\left\| P^{lk^m} f \right\|_{L^2(4B)} &= \left( \sum_{x \in 4B} \left| \sum_{y \in B} p_{lk^m}(x, y) f(y) \right|^2 \mu(x) \right)^{1/2} \\
&\leq \sum_{y \in B} |f(y)| \left( \sum_{x \in 4B} |p_{lk^m}(x, y)|^2 \mu(x) \right)^{1/2} \\
&\leq \sum_{y \in B} |f(y)| \mu(y) \left( \sum_{x \in 4B} \frac{C}{V(x, l^{1/m}k)^2} \mu(x) \right)^{1/2} \\
&\leq \frac{C}{V(B)} \|f\|_{L^1(B)}.
\end{aligned}$$

Thus (4.10) holds.  $\square$

**Lemma 4.10.** For  $g_k(n) = \sum_{0 \leq l \leq N, lk^m \leq n} (-1)^l a_{n-lk^m} \binom{N}{l}$ , we have the following estimates:

$$|g_k(n)| \leq \begin{cases} C(n-lk^m)^{\beta-1}, & 0 \leq lk^m < n \leq (l+1)k^m \leq (N+1)k^m, \\ Ck^{mN}n^{-N-1+\beta}, & n > (N+1)k^m. \end{cases} \quad (4.15)$$

We will use similarly method as in [BR09, Lemma 4.1].

*Proof.* First for  $0 \leq lk^m < n \leq (l+1)k^m \leq (N+1)k^m$ , the estimate follows from the fact that  $a_n \leq Cn^{\beta-1}$ .

Now for  $n > (N+1)k^m$ , we will use the following inequality, as in [ACDH04, BR09]: for any positive integer  $N$ , any  $C^N$  function  $\varphi$  on  $(0, \infty)$ , any positive integer  $k$  and any  $t > (N+1)k^m$

$$\left| \sum_{0 \leq l \leq N, lk^m \leq n} (-1)^l \binom{N}{l} \varphi(t-lk^m) \right| \leq C \sup_{u \geq \frac{t}{N+1}} |\varphi^{(N)}(u)| k^m, \quad (4.16)$$

where  $C > 0$  depends on  $N$ .

Note that

$$a_n = \frac{\beta(\beta+1) \cdots (\beta+n-1)}{n!} = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)\Gamma(1-\beta)} B(n+\beta, 1-\beta),$$

where  $B$  denotes the Beta function.

Take  $\varphi(x) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)\Gamma(1-\beta)} B(x+\beta, 1-\beta)$ , then  $a_n = \varphi(n)$ . We claim: for all  $x > 1$ ,

$$\left| \frac{\partial^N}{\partial x^N} \varphi(x) \right| \leq Cx^{-N-1+\beta}. \quad (4.17)$$

The desired result then follows from (4.16).

It is enough to consider  $B(x+\beta, 1-\beta) = \int_0^1 t^{x+\beta-1} (1-t)^{-\beta} dt$ . Indeed, for any  $\delta \in (0, 1)$  and any  $x > 1$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \frac{\partial^N}{\partial x^N} B(x+\beta, 1-\beta) \right| &= \left| \int_0^1 (\ln t)^N t^{x+\beta-1} (1-t)^{-\beta} dt \right| \\ &= \int_0^\delta |\ln t|^N t^{x+\beta-1} (1-t)^{-\beta} dt + \int_\delta^1 |\ln t|^N t^{x+\beta-1} (1-t)^{-\beta} dt \\ &:= I_N(x) + J_N(x). \end{aligned} \quad (4.18)$$

Observe that

$$I_N(x) \leq \delta^{x-1} \int_0^\delta |\ln t|^N t^\beta (1-t)^{-\beta} dt \leq C\delta^{x-1}. \quad (4.19)$$

For  $J_N(x)$ . Since  $|\ln t| \simeq 1 - t$  when  $t \rightarrow 1^-$ , we fix  $\delta \in (0, 1)$  such that  $|\ln t| \leq \frac{1}{4}(1 - t)$ . Then

$$J_N(t) \leq C \int_{\delta}^1 t^{x+\beta-1} (1-t)^{-\beta+N} dt \leq CB(x+\beta, N+1-\beta) \leq Cx^{-N-1+\beta}. \quad (4.20)$$

In the last line,  $C$  depends on  $\beta$  and  $N$ .

Combining (4.18), (4.19) and (4.20), we get (4.16). □

# Chapter 5

## Poincaré inequalities and Sobolev inequalities on Vicsek graphs

In this chapter, we consider Poincaré inequalities and Sobolev inequalities. We prove in the first section the generalised  $L^p$  Poincaré inequality and in the second section the generalised  $L^p$  Sobolev inequality. Finally we show the optimality of these inequalities, which connects to Section 2.5.

Recall the construction of a Vicsek graph  $\Gamma$  on  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . The following is taken from [CG03].

Let  $Q_r$  denote the cube in  $\mathbb{R}^n$

$$Q_r = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n : 0 \leq x_i \leq r, i = 1, 2, \dots, n\}.$$

Construct an increasing sequence  $\{\Gamma_k\}$  of finite graphs as subsets of  $Q_{3^k}$ . Let  $\Gamma_1$  be the set of  $2^n + 1$  points containing all vertices of  $Q_1$  and the center of  $Q_1$ . Define  $2^n$  edges in  $\Gamma_1$  as segments connecting the center with the corners. Assuming that  $\Gamma_k$  is already constructed, define  $\Gamma_{k+1}$  as follows. The cube  $Q_{3^{k+1}}$  is naturally divided into  $3^n$  congruent copies of  $Q_{3^k}$ ; select  $2^n + 1$  of the copies of  $Q_{3^k}$  by taking the corner cubes and the center one. In each of the selected copies of  $Q_{3^k}$  construct a congruent copy of graph  $\Gamma_k$ , and define  $\Gamma_{k+1}$  as the union of all  $2^n + 1$  copies of  $\Gamma_k$  (merged at the corners). Then the Vicsek tree  $\Gamma$  is the union of all  $\Gamma_k$ ,  $k \geq 1$  (see Figure 5.1). Then for all  $x \in \Gamma$ ,  $r \geq 1$  and  $k > 0$ ,  $\Gamma$  satisfies

$$V(x, r) \simeq r^D$$

and

$$p_k(x, x) \leq Ck^{-\frac{D}{D+1}}.$$

where  $D = \log_3(2^n + 1)$ .



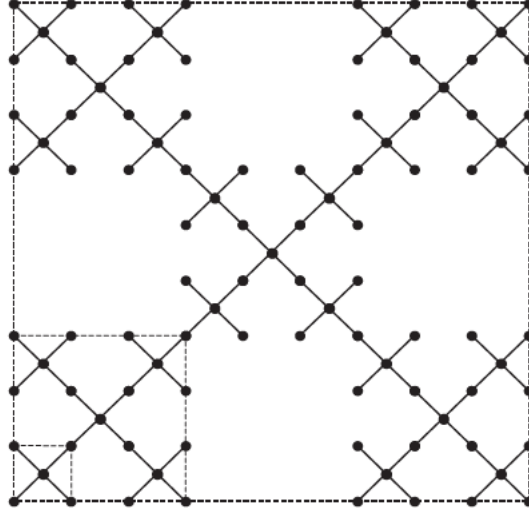


Figure 5.1: A fragment of the Vicsek graph on the plane

## 5.1 Poincaré inequalities on Vicsek graphs

In the following, we will prove a  $L^p$  Poincaré inequality by using the idea in [DS91], see also [CSC93], where the  $L^2$  case is considered.

**Theorem 5.1.** *Let  $\Gamma$  be a Vicsek graph with polynomial volume growth  $V(x, n) \simeq n^D$ . Then for  $p \geq 1$ , it holds on  $\Gamma$  that*

$$\|f - f_n(x)\|_{L^p(B(x, n))} \leq CV(x, n)^{\frac{1}{D(p)}} \|\nabla f\|_{L^p(B(x, 2n))},$$

where  $f_n(x) = \frac{1}{V(x, n)} \sum_{z \in B(x, n)} f(z) \mu(z)$  and  $\frac{1}{D(p)} = \frac{1}{p} + \frac{1}{p'D}$ .

*Proof.* For any  $y, z \in B(x, n)$ , we choose  $\gamma_{y, z}$  as one of the shortest paths from  $y$  to  $z$ . Define  $\Gamma_{x, n} := \{\gamma_{y, z} : y, z \in B(x, n)\}$ . Let  $e$  be an oriented edge in a path from  $e_-$  to  $e_+$  and  $\mu(e) = \mu_{e_- e_+}$ .

Since

$$|f(y) - f(z)| \leq \sum_{e \in \gamma_{y, z}} |f(e_+) - f(e_-)|,$$

for  $p = 1$ , we get

$$\begin{aligned} & V(x, n) \sum_{y \in B(x, n)} |f(y) - f_n(x)| \mu(y) \\ & \leq \sum_{y, z \in B(x, n)} |f(y) - f(z)| \mu(y) \mu(z) \\ & \leq \sum_{y, z \in B(x, n)} \sum_{e \in \gamma_{y, z}} |f(e_+) - f(e_-)| \frac{\mu(e)}{\mu(e_-)} \mu(y) \mu(z) \end{aligned}$$

$$\leq c_\alpha \sum_{y,z \in B(x,n)} \left[ \sum_{e \in \gamma_{y,z}} |f(e_+) - f(e_-)| \mu(e) \right] \mu(y) \mu(z).$$

In the last inequality,  $c_\alpha$  depends on  $(\Delta(\alpha))$  in (10).

For  $p > 1$ , Hölder inequality leads to

$$\begin{aligned} & V(x,n) \sum_{y \in B(x,n)} |f(y) - f_n(x)|^p \mu(y) \\ & \leq V(x,n)^{1-p} \sum_{y \in B(x,n)} \left| \sum_{z \in B(x,n)} [f(y) - f(z)] \mu(z)^{\frac{1}{p} + \frac{1}{p'}} \right|^p \mu(y) \\ & \leq V(x,n)^{1-p} \sum_{y \in B(x,n)} \left[ \sum_{z \in B(x,n)} |f(y) - f(z)|^p \mu(z) \right] \cdot \left[ \sum_{z \in B(x,n)} \mu(z) \right]^{p-1} \mu(y) \\ & = \sum_{y,z \in B(x,n)} |f(y) - f(z)|^p \mu(y) \mu(z) \\ & \leq \sum_{y,z \in B(x,n)} \left[ \sum_{e \in \gamma_{y,z}} |f(e_+) - f(e_-)| \frac{\mu^{1/p}(e)}{\mu^{1/p}(e)} \right]^p \mu(y) \mu(z) \\ & \leq \sum_{y,z \in B(x,n)} \left[ \sum_{e \in \gamma_{y,z}} |f(e_+) - f(e_-)|^p \mu(e) \right] \cdot \left[ \sum_{e \in \gamma_{y,z}} \mu(e)^{-1/(p-1)} \right]^{p-1} \mu(y) \mu(z). \end{aligned}$$

Due to the property  $(\Delta(\alpha))$  in (10), the last term is bounded from above by

$$C \sum_{e \in B(x,2n)} |f(e_+) - f(e_-)|^p \mu(e) \cdot \sum_{y,z \in B(x,n)} |\gamma_{y,z}|^{p-1} \mu(y) \mu(z).$$

Take  $K(x,n) = \sum_{y,z \in B(x,n)} |\gamma_{y,z}|^{p-1} \mu(y) \mu(z)$  for  $p \geq 1$ , then

$$\|f - f_n(x)\|_{L^p(B(x,n))}^p \leq CK(x,n) \|\nabla f\|_{L^p(B(x,2n))}^p, \forall p \geq 1.$$

It is easy to see that  $K(x,n) \leq (2n)^{p-1} V(x,n)^2$ . In particular, for a Vicsek graph with the volume  $V(x,n) \simeq n^D$ , we have

$$\|f - f_n(x)\|_{L^p(B(x,n))}^p \leq CV(x,n)^{1+\frac{p-1}{D}} \|\nabla f\|_{L^p(B(x,2n))}^p \simeq n^{D+p-1} \|\nabla f\|_{L^p(B(x,2n))}^p.$$

□

It is well-known that under the assumption of Poincaré inequality and the doubling volume property, one can deduce the pseudo-Poincaré inequality (see for example [SC92], [SC02]). The same proof is also applicable here. Consequently,

$$\|f - f_n\|_p \leq Cn^{\frac{D}{p} + \frac{1}{p'}} \|\nabla f\|_p. \quad (PP_{D(p)}^p)$$

**Remark 5.2.** The exponent  $\frac{D}{p} + \frac{1}{p'}$  in  $(PP_{D(p)}^p)$  is optimal. Indeed, we will show in the sequel that  $(PP_{D(p)}^p)$  implies  $(S_{D(p)}^p)$ , which is optimal. If there existed a better exponent, it would follow from the proof below that  $(S_{D(p)}^p)$  could also be improved, which contradicts its optimality.

## 5.2 General Sobolev inequalities

In this section, we consider a kind of Sobolev inequalities in the following form: for  $p \geq 1$  and a non-decreasing positive function  $\phi$

$$\|f\|_p \leq \phi(|\Omega|) \|\nabla f\|_p, \forall \Omega \subset \Gamma, \forall f \in c_0(\Omega).$$

For a detailed exploration of this kind of inequalities on weighted manifolds, see the survey [Cou03].

By using the same method as in [Cou03, Proposition 2.6], we will prove

**Theorem 5.3.** *Let  $\Gamma$  be a Vicsek graph with polynomial volume growth  $V(x, n) \simeq n^D$ . Then for  $p \geq 1$ , it holds*

$$\|f\|_p \lesssim \mu(\Omega)^{\frac{1}{D(p)}} \|\nabla f\|_p, \forall \Omega \subset \Gamma, \forall f \in c_0(\Omega), \quad (S_{D(p)}^p)$$

where  $D(p)$  is the same as in Theorem 5.1.

**Remark 5.4.** On Vicsek graphs, we already know the inequalities  $(S_{D(p)}^p)$  for  $p = 1, 2, \infty$ . That is

1. If  $p = 1$ , then  $D(1) = 1$ . Indeed,  $(S_1^1)$  is equivalent to the isoperimetric inequality with the isoperimetric dimension 1, i.e.  $|\partial\Omega| \geq C$ , which can be seen from the structure of Vicsek graph.
2. If  $p = 2$ , then  $D(2) = \frac{2D}{D+1}$ .  $(S_{\frac{2D}{D+1}}^2)$  is equivalent to the Nash inequality or the heat kernel upper estimates as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} \|f\|_2^{1+\frac{D+1}{D}} &\leq C \|f\|_1^{\frac{D+1}{D}} \|\nabla f\|_2; \\ p_k(x, x) &\leq C k^{-\frac{D}{D+1}}, \forall k \in \mathbb{N}. \end{aligned}$$

3. If  $p = \infty$ , then  $D(\infty) = D$ .  $(S_D^\infty)$  is equivalent to the lower volume bound:  $V(x, n) \geq n^D$ .

Besides, in the three cases,  $(S_{D(p)}^p)$  is also optimal. We refer to [Cou03], [BCG01] for more information.

*Proof.* We will show the result for  $p > 1$ . Note that for any  $f \in L^1(\Gamma)$ ,

$$|f_n(x)| = \left| \frac{1}{V(x, n)} \sum_{y \in B(x, n)} f(y) \mu(y) \right| \leq C_D n^{-D} \|f\|_{L^1}. \quad (5.1)$$

Take a finite set  $\Omega \subset \Gamma$  and a non-negative function  $f \in c_0(\Omega)$ . Write

$$\|f\|_p^p = (f - f_n, f^{p-1}) + (f_n, f^{p-1}).$$

It follows from Hölder inequalities,  $(PP_{D(p)}^p)$ , and (5.1) that

$$\begin{aligned} \|f\|_p^p &\leq \|f - f_n\|_p \cdot \|f\|_p^{p-1} + \|f_n\|_\infty \cdot \|f^{p-1}\|_1 \\ &\leq CV(n)^{\frac{1}{p} + \frac{1}{pD}} \|\nabla f\|_p \cdot \|f\|_p^{p-1} + \frac{C_D \mu(\Omega)}{n^D} \|f\|_p^p. \end{aligned}$$

Choosing  $n$  such that  $n^D = 2C_D \mu(\Omega)$ , then

$$\|f\|_p \leq C' \mu(\Omega)^{\frac{1}{p} + \frac{1}{pD}} \|\nabla f\|_p.$$

The inequality also holds for any  $f \in \mathcal{C}_0(\Omega)$ . □

Here is another proof without using the Poincaré inequality, which is inspired from [BCG01].

For any function  $f \in c_0(\Omega)$ , assume  $\max_{x \in \Omega} |f(x)| = 1$  (otherwise we can normalise  $f$ ). Then we have

$$\sum_{x \in \Omega} |f(x)|^p \mu(x) \leq \mu(\Omega).$$

Consider a point  $x_0$  such that  $|f(x_0)| = 1$  and the largest integer  $n$  such that the ball  $B(x_0, n) \subset \Omega$ . Define

$$r(\Omega) = \max\{r \in \mathbb{N} : \exists x \in \Omega \text{ such that } B(x, r) \subset \Omega\}.$$

Obviously  $n \leq r(\Omega)$ . Also, there exists a sequence of points

$$x_0 \sim x_1 \sim x_2 \sim \cdots \sim x_n \sim x_{n+1}$$

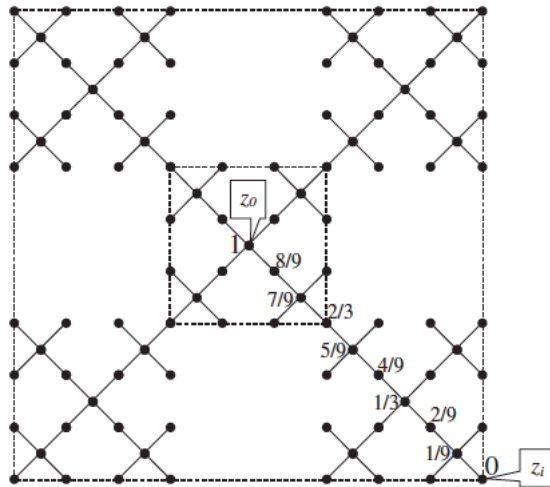
starting from  $x_0$  and terminating at a point  $x_{n+1} \notin \Omega$ .

Therefore, by Hölder inequality

$$\sum_{x \in \Omega} |\nabla f(x)|^p \mu(x) \simeq \sum_{x, y \in \Omega} |f(x) - f(y)|^p \mu_{xy} \geq \frac{c}{n^{p-1}} \left( \sum_{i=0}^n |f(x_i) - f(x_{i+1})| \right)^p \geq \frac{c}{n^{p-1}}.$$

The last inequality is due to the fact

$$\sum_{i=0}^n |f(x_i) - f(x_{i+1})| \geq |f(x_0) - f(x_{n+1})| = 1.$$

Figure 5.2: the function  $f$  on the diagonal  $z_0z_i$ 

Eventually, we obtain

$$\frac{\sum_{x \in \Omega} |\nabla f(x)|^p \mu(x)}{\sum_{x \in \Omega} |f(x)|^p \mu(x)} \geq \frac{c}{n^{p-1} \mu(\Omega)} \geq \frac{c}{\mu(\Omega)^{1+(p-1)/D}}.$$

### 5.3 Optimality of $(S_{D(p)}^p)$ for $p > 2$ on Vicsek graphs

In [BCG01, Section 4], the authors established the sharpness of the Faber-Krahn inequality  $(S_{D(2)}^2)$  by constructing a family of sets  $\Omega_n$  and functions on them. In fact, with the same functions and subsets, we can also show the optimality of  $(S_{D(p)}^p)$  for  $p > 2$ .

The weight  $\mu$  here is the standard weight. Let  $\Omega_n = \Gamma \cap [0, 3^n]^N$  be the same subset as in [BCG01], where  $q = 2^N + 1 = 3^D$ . Hence  $\mu(\Omega_n) \simeq q^n$ . Denote by  $z_0$  the centre of  $\Omega_n$  and by  $z_i, i \leq 1$  its corners. Define  $f$  as follows:  $f(z_0) = 1, f(z_i) = 0, i \leq 1$ , and extend  $f$  as a harmonic function in the rest of  $\Omega_n$ . Then  $f$  is linear on each of the paths of length  $3^n$ , which connects  $z_0$  with the corners  $z_i$ , and is constant elsewhere. More exactly, if  $z$  belongs to some  $\gamma_{z_0, z_i}$ , then  $f(z) = 3^{-n} d(z_i, z)$ . If not, then  $f(z) = f(z')$ , where  $z'$  is the nearest vertex in certain line of  $z_0$  and  $z_i$ . See Figure 5.2 (from [BCG01]).

For any  $x$  in the  $n-1$  block with centre  $z_0$ , we have  $f(x) \geq \frac{2}{3}$ . Therefore

$$\sum_{x \in \Omega_n} |f(x)|^p \mu(x) \geq (2/3)^p \mu(\Omega_{n-1}) \simeq q^n.$$

Also, since  $|f(x) - f(y)| = 3^{-n}$  for any two neighbours  $x, y$  on each of the diagonals connecting

$z_0$  and  $z_i$ , and otherwise  $f(x) - f(y) = 0$ , we obtain

$$\|\nabla f\|_p^p \simeq \sum_{x,y \in \Omega_n} |f(x) - f(y)|^p \mu_{xy} \leq \sum_{i=1}^{2^N} 3^{-np} d(z_0, z_i) = 2^N 3^{-n(p-1)}.$$

Finally combining the above two estimates, we have

$$\frac{\|\nabla f\|_p}{\|f\|_p} \leq C_p 3^{-\frac{n}{p'}} q^{-\frac{n}{p}} = C_p q^{-\frac{n}{p'D} - \frac{n}{p}} \simeq \mu(\Omega_n)^{-\frac{1}{p'D} - \frac{1}{p}}.$$

This finishes the proof.



# Bibliography

- [AC05] P. Auscher and T. Coulhon. Riesz transform on manifolds and Poincaré inequalities. Ann. Sc. Norm. Super. Pisa Cl. Sci. (5), 4(3):531–555, 2005.
- [ACDH04] P. Auscher, T. Coulhon, X. T. Duong, and S. Hofmann. Riesz transform on manifolds and heat kernel regularity. Ann. Sci. École Norm. Sup. (4), 37(6):911–957, 2004.
- [AHM12] P. Auscher, S. Hofmann, and J.-M. Martell. Vertical versus conical square functions. Trans. Amer. Math. Soc., 364(10):5469–5489, 2012.
- [Ale02] G. K. Alexopoulos. Sub-Laplacians with drift on Lie groups of polynomial volume growth. Mem. Amer. Math. Soc., 155(739):x+101, 2002.
- [AM08] P. Auscher and J.-M. Martell. Weighted norm inequalities, off-diagonal estimates and elliptic operators. IV. Riesz transforms on manifolds and weights. Math. Z., 260(3):527–539, 2008.
- [AMM13] P. Auscher, A. McIntosh, and A. Morris. Calderon reproducing formulas and applications to Hardy spaces. ArXiv e-prints, 04 April 2013. arXiv:1304.0168.
- [AMR08] P. Auscher, A. McIntosh, and E. Russ. Hardy spaces of differential forms on Riemannian manifolds. J. Geom. Anal., 18(1):192–248, 2008.
- [Aus07] P. Auscher. On necessary and sufficient conditions for  $L^p$ -estimates of Riesz transforms associated to elliptic operators on  $\mathbb{R}^n$  and related estimates. Mem. Amer. Math. Soc., 186(871):xviii+75, 2007.
- [Bak87] D. Bakry. Étude des transformations de Riesz dans les variétés riemanniennes à courbure de Ricci minorée. In Séminaire de Probabilités, XXI, volume 1247 of Lecture Notes in Math., pages 137–172. Springer, Berlin, 1987.
- [Bar04] M. T. Barlow. Which values of the volume growth and escape time exponent are possible for a graph? Rev. Mat. Iberoamericana, 20(1):1–31, 2004.



- [Bar13] M. T. Barlow. Analysis on the Sierpinski carpet. In Analysis and geometry of metric measure spaces, volume 56 of CRM Proc. Lecture Notes, pages 27–53. Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 2013.
- [BB92] M. T. Barlow and R. F. Bass. Transition densities for Brownian motion on the Sierpiński carpet. Probab. Theory Related Fields, 91(3-4):307–330, 1992.
- [BB99a] M. T. Barlow and R. F. Bass. Brownian motion and harmonic analysis on Sierpinski carpets. Canad. J. Math., 51(4):673–744, 1999.
- [BB99b] M. T. Barlow and R. F. Bass. Random walks on graphical Sierpinski carpets. In Random walks and discrete potential theory (Cortona, 1997), Sympos. Math., XXXIX, pages 26–55. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge, 1999.
- [BB04] M. T. Barlow and R. F. Bass. Stability of parabolic Harnack inequalities. Trans. Amer. Math. Soc., 356(4):1501–1533 (electronic), 2004.
- [BBK06] M. T. Barlow, R. F. Bass, and T. Kumagai. Stability of parabolic Harnack inequalities on metric measure spaces. J. Math. Soc. Japan, 58(2):485–519, 2006.
- [BCG01] M. T. Barlow, T. Coulhon, and A. Grigor’yan. Manifolds and graphs with slow heat kernel decay. Invent. Math., 144(3):609–649, 2001.
- [BDar] T. A. Bui and X. T. Duong. Hardy spaces associated to the discrete Laplacians on graphs and boundedness of singular integrals. Trans. Amer. Math. Soc., 53:1–35, to appear.
- [BÉ85] D. Bakry and Michel Émery. Diffusions hypercontractives. In Séminaire de probabilités, XIX, 1983/84, volume 1123 of Lecture Notes in Math., pages 177–206. Springer, Berlin, 1985.
- [BH91] Nicolas Bouleau and Francis Hirsch. Dirichlet forms and analysis on Wiener space, volume 14 of de Gruyter Studies in Mathematics. Walter de Gruyter & Co., Berlin, 1991.
- [BK03] S. Blunck and P. C. Kunstmann. Calderón-Zygmund theory for non-integral operators and the  $H^\infty$  functional calculus. Rev. Mat. Iberoamericana, 19(3):919–942, 2003.
- [BK05] S. Blunck and P. C. Kunstmann. Generalized Gaussian estimates and the Legendre transform. J. Operator Theory, 53(2):351–365, 2005.
- [BL76] J. Bergh and J. Löfström. Interpolation spaces. An introduction. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1976. Grundlehren der Mathematischen Wissenschaften, No. 223.

- [Blu00] S. Blunck. Perturbation of analytic operators and temporal regularity of discrete heat kernels. Colloq. Math., 86(2):189–201, 2000.
- [Blu07] S. Blunck. Generalized Gaussian estimates and Riesz means of Schrödinger groups. J. Aust. Math. Soc., 82(2):149–162, 2007.
- [BR09] N. Badr and E. Russ. Interpolation of Sobolev spaces, Littlewood-Paley inequalities and Riesz transforms on graphs. Publ. Mat., 53(2):273–328, 2009.
- [Car07] G. Carron. Riesz transforms on connected sums. Ann. Inst. Fourier (Grenoble), 57(7):2329–2343, 2007. Festival Yves Colin de Verdière.
- [CCH06] G. Carron, T. Coulhon, and A. Hassell. Riesz transform and  $L^p$ -cohomology for manifolds with Euclidean ends. Duke Math. J., 133(1):59–93, 2006.
- [CD99] T. Coulhon and X. T. Duong. Riesz transforms for  $1 \leq p \leq 2$ . Trans. Amer. Math. Soc., 351(3):1151–1169, 1999.
- [CD03] T. Coulhon and X. T. Duong. Riesz transform and related inequalities on noncompact Riemannian manifolds. Comm. Pure Appl. Math., 56(12):1728–1751, 2003.
- [CDL03] T. Coulhon, X. T. Duong, and X. D. Li. Littlewood-Paley-Stein functions on complete Riemannian manifolds for  $1 \leq p \leq 2$ . Studia Math., 154(1):37–57, 2003.
- [CDMY96] M. Cowling, I. Doust, A. McIntosh, and A. Yagi. Banach space operators with a bounded  $H^\infty$  functional calculus. J. Austral. Math. Soc. Ser. A, 60(1):51–89, 1996.
- [CG03] T. Coulhon and A. Grigor’yan. Pointwise estimates for transition probabilities of random walks on infinite graphs. In Fractals in Graz 2001, Trends Math., pages 119–134. Birkhäuser, Basel, 2003.
- [Che14a] L. Chen. Hardy spaces on metric measure spaces with generalized heat kernel estimates. submitted, 2014.
- [Che14b] L. Chen. Sub-gaussian heat kernel estimates and quasi Riesz transforms. arXiv:1401.2279 [math.AP], January 2014.
- [Chr95] M. Christ. Temporal regularity for random walk on discrete nilpotent groups. In Proceedings of the Conference in Honor of Jean-Pierre Kahane (Orsay, 1993), number Special Issue, pages 141–151, 1995.
- [CMS85] R. R. Coifman, Y. Meyer, and E. M. Stein. Some new function spaces and their applications to harmonic analysis. J. Funct. Anal., 62(2):304–335, 1985.

- [Cou90] T. Coulhon. Dimension à l'infini d'un semi-groupe analytique. Bull. Sci. Math., 114(4):485–500, 1990.
- [Cou92] T. Coulhon. Inégalités de Gagliardo-Nirenberg pour les semi-groupes d'opérateurs et applications. Potential Anal., 1(4):343–353, 1992.
- [Cou03] T. Coulhon. Heat kernel and isoperimetry on non-compact Riemannian manifolds. In Heat kernels and analysis on manifolds, graphs, and metric spaces (Paris, 2002), volume 338 of Contemp. Math., pages 65–99. Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 2003.
- [Cow83] M. Cowling. Harmonic analysis on semigroups. Ann. of Math. (2), 117(2):267–283, 1983.
- [CS08] T. Coulhon and A. Sikora. Gaussian heat kernel upper bounds via the Phragmén-Lindelöf theorem. Proc. Lond. Math. Soc. (3), 96(2):507–544, 2008.
- [CS10] T. Coulhon and A. Sikora. Riesz meets Sobolev. Colloq. Math., 118(2):685–704, 2010.
- [CSC90] T. Coulhon and L. Saloff-Coste. Puissances d'un opérateur régularisant. Ann. Inst. H. Poincaré Probab. Statist., 26(3):419–436, 1990.
- [CSC93] T. Coulhon and L. Saloff-Coste. Isopérimétrie pour les groupes et les variétés. Rev. Mat. Iberoamericana, 9(2):293–314, 1993.
- [CSC95] T. Coulhon and L. Saloff-Coste. Variétés riemanniennes isométriques à l'infini. Rev. Mat. Iberoamericana, 11(3):687–726, 1995.
- [CW71] R. R. Coifman and G. Weiss. Analyse harmonique non-commutative sur certains espaces homogènes. Lecture Notes in Mathematics, Vol. 242. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1971. Étude de certaines intégrales singulières.
- [CW77] R. R. Coifman and G. Weiss. Extensions of Hardy spaces and their use in analysis. Bull. Amer. Math. Soc., 83(4):569–645, 1977.
- [Dav90] E. B. Davies. Heat kernels and spectral theory, volume 92 of Cambridge Tracts in Mathematics. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1990.
- [Dav92] E. B. Davies. Heat kernel bounds, conservation of probability and the Feller property. J. Anal. Math., 58:99–119, 1992. Festschrift on the occasion of the 70th birthday of Shmuel Agmon.

- [Dav95] E. B. Davies. Uniformly elliptic operators with measurable coefficients. J. Funct. Anal., 132(1):141–169, 1995.
- [Dav97a] E. B. Davies.  $L^p$  spectral theory of higher-order elliptic differential operators. Bull. London Math. Soc., 29(5):513–546, 1997.
- [Dav97b] E. B. Davies. Non-Gaussian aspects of heat kernel behaviour. J. London Math. Soc. (2), 55(1):105–125, 1997.
- [Dev13] B. Devyver. Hardy spaces and heat kernel regularity. [arXiv:1308.5871 \[math.FA\]](https://arxiv.org/abs/1308.5871), August 2013.
- [Devar] B. Devyver. A perturbation result for the riesz transform. Ann. Sc. Norm. Super. Pisa Cl. Sci., to appear.
- [DM99] X. T. Duong and A. MacIntosh. Singular integral operators with non-smooth kernels on irregular domains. Rev. Mat. Iberoamericana, 15(2):233–265, 1999.
- [DS91] P. Diaconis and D. Stroock. Geometric bounds for eigenvalues of Markov chains. Ann. Appl. Probab., 1(1):36–61, 1991.
- [DtER03] N. Dungey, A. F. M. ter Elst, and D. W. Robinson. Analysis on Lie groups with polynomial growth, volume 214 of Progress in Mathematics. Birkhäuser Boston Inc., Boston, MA, 2003.
- [Dun06] N. Dungey. A note on time regularity for discrete time heat kernels. Semigroup Forum, 72(3):404–410, 2006.
- [Dun08] N. Dungey. A Littlewood-Paley-Stein estimate on graphs and groups. Studia Math., 189(2):113–129, 2008.
- [FS72] C. Fefferman and E. M. Stein.  $H^p$  spaces of several variables. Acta Math., 129(3-4):137–193, 1972.
- [Gra08] L. Grafakos. Classical Fourier analysis, volume 249 of Graduate Texts in Mathematics. Springer, New York, second edition, 2008.
- [Gri09] A. Grigor’yan. Heat kernel and analysis on manifolds, volume 47 of AMS/IP Studies in Advanced Mathematics. American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI, 2009.
- [GSC11] P. Gyrya and L. Saloff-Coste. Neumann and Dirichlet heat kernels in inner uniform domains. Astérisque, (336):viii+144, 2011.
- [GT12] A. Grigor’yan and A. Telcs. Two-sided estimates of heat kernels on metric measure spaces. Ann. Probab., 40(3):1212–1284, 2012.

- [HLM<sup>+</sup>11] S. Hofmann, G. Lu, D. Mitrea, M. Mitrea, and L. Yan. Hardy spaces associated to non-negative self-adjoint operators satisfying Davies-Gaffney estimates. Mem. Amer. Math. Soc., 214(1007):vi+78, 2011.
- [HSC01] W. Hebisch and L. Saloff-Coste. On the relation between elliptic and parabolic Harnack inequalities. Ann. Inst. Fourier (Grenoble), 51(5):1437–1481, 2001.
- [Jon96] O. D. Jones. Transition probabilities for the simple random walk on the Sierpiński graph. Stochastic Process. Appl., 61(1):45–69, 1996.
- [KU12] P. C. Kunstmann and M. Uhl. Spectral multiplier theorems of Hörmander type on Hardy and Lebesgue spaces. 09 2012.
- [Li12] P. Li. Geometric analysis, volume 134 of Cambridge Studies in Advanced Mathematics. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 2012.
- [LY86] P. Li and S.-T. Yau. On the parabolic kernel of the Schrödinger operator. Acta Math., 156(3-4):153–201, 1986.
- [Rus00] E. Russ. Riesz transforms on graphs for  $1 \leq p \leq 2$ . Math. Scand., 87(1):133–160, 2000.
- [Rus07] E. Russ. The atomic decomposition for tent spaces on spaces of homogeneous type. In CMA/AMSI Research Symposium “Asymptotic Geometric Analysis, Harmonic Analysis, and Related Topics”, volume 42 of Proc. Centre Math. Appl. Austral. Nat. Univ., pages 125–135. Austral. Nat. Univ., Canberra, 2007.
- [SC92] L. Saloff-Coste. A note on Poincaré, Sobolev, and Harnack inequalities. Internat. Math. Res. Notices, (2):27–38, 1992.
- [SC02] L. Saloff-Coste. Aspects of Sobolev-type inequalities, volume 289 of London Mathematical Society Lecture Note Series. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 2002.
- [Ste70a] E. M. Stein. Singular integrals and differentiability properties of functions. Princeton Mathematical Series, No. 30. Princeton University Press, Princeton, N.J., 1970.
- [Ste70b] E. M. Stein. Topics in harmonic analysis related to the Littlewood-Paley theory. Annals of Mathematics Studies, No. 63. Princeton University Press, Princeton, N.J., 1970.
- [Str83] R. S. Strichartz. Analysis of the Laplacian on the complete Riemannian manifold. J. Funct. Anal., 52(1):48–79, 1983.

- [Stu94] K.-T. Sturm. Analysis on local Dirichlet spaces. I. Recurrence, conservativeness and  $L^p$ -Liouville properties. J. Reine Angew. Math., 456:173–196, 1994.
- [Stu95] K.-T. Sturm. Analysis on local Dirichlet spaces. II. Upper Gaussian estimates for the fundamental solutions of parabolic equations. Osaka J. Math., 32(2):275–312, 1995.
- [Uhl11] M. Uhl. Spectral multiplier theorems of Hörmander type via generalized gaussian estimates. Dissertation, Karlsruher Institut für Technologie (KIT), 2011.
- [Var85] N. Th. Varopoulos. Long range estimates for Markov chains. Bull. Sci. Math. (2), 109(3):225–252, 1985.